

JPRS 79938

26 January 1982

China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 263

FBIS

FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

26 January 1982

CHINA REPORT
POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 263

CONTENTS

PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

Haig Seeks Reconciliation in West Europe Tour (XINHUA, 11 Jan 82).....	1
Haig Concludes Talks in Israel, Leaves for Home (XINHUA, 16 Jan 82).....	3
Haig Comments Upon Arrival in Cairo Noted (XINHUA, 13 Jan 82).....	4
Haig, Mubarak Discuss Global, Regional Issues (XINHUA, 13 Jan 82).....	5
Weinberger on Soviet Intelligence Activities (XINHUA, 12 Jan 82).....	6
Nicaraguan Exiles Receive Training in U.S. (XINHUA, 19 Jan 82).....	7
DPRK Denounces U.S. Military Buildup in ROK (XINHUA, 9 Jan 82).....	8
DPRK Paper Denounces U.S., Korea Buildup (XINHUA, 13 Jan 82).....	9
DPRK Committee Hits U.S. Military Buildup in ROK (XINHUA, 16 Jan 82).....	10
Japan, U.S. Work to Ease Trade, Defense Friction (XINHUA, 8 Jan 82).....	11

French Arms Sales to Nicaragua Disappoint U.S. (XINHUA, 9 Jan 82).....	13
ASEAN Economic Meeting Asks U.S. To End Tin Sales (XINHUA, 17 Jan 82).....	14
U.S.-EEC Conflict Over Steel Trade Noted (XINHUA, 15 Jan 82).....	15
Reagan Decides To Continue Draft Registration (XINHUA, 8 Jan 82).....	16
Jaruzelski Meets Archbishop Glemp in Warsaw (XINHUA, 10 Jan 82).....	18
Local Elections in Poland Reported Postponed (XINHUA, 31 Dec 81).....	19
NATO Foreign Ministers Meet on Polish Issue (XINHUA, 12 Jan 82).....	20
'TASS' Releases Soviet-Polish Joint Communique (XINHUA, 13 Jan 82).....	21
Poland Hits NATO's Unprecedented Interference (XINHUA, 15 Jan 82).....	22
FRG Assembly Supports Government View on Poland (XINHUA, 15 Jan 82).....	23
'TASS' Denies Pressure on Polish Authorities (XINHUA, 14 Jan 82).....	24
Italian CP Leader Says USSR Actions Harm Detente (XINHUA, 16 Jan 82).....	25
Arabs at UN Demand Sanctions Against Israel (XINHUA, 14 Jan 82).....	26
Thailand Rejects SRV Appeal for Return of Captives (XINHUA, 13 Jan 82).....	27
Gramyko Meets Syrian Foreign Minister in Moscow (XINHUA, 16 Jan 82).....	28
DPRK's Kim Il-song Urges Opposition to Imperialism (XINHUA, 15 Jan 82).....	29
Arab Press Opposes Alliance With USSR (XINHUA, 14 Jan 82).....	30
Opposition Reported in Italy To Venture With USSR (XINHUA, 16 Jan 82).....	31

Canada's Lamontagne on Countering Soviet Threat (XINHUA, 16 Jan 82).....	32
Syrian-Iranian Mediation Efforts Viewed (Shuai Peng; XINHUA, 7 Jan 82).....	33
Visitor to West Europe Reports Spiritual Void in Society (Yue Hang; LIAOWANG, 20 Nov 81).....	35
Briefs	
SRV Border Provocations	40
Officials Exchange Posts	40
Acrobats in Egypt	40
Soviet Threat to Norway	41
USSR Troops to Afghanistan	41
Norway Warns of Soviet Thrust	41
Surge in U.S. Unemployment Rate	41
Thailand Rejects Soviet Charges	42
Janan Assures Defense Program	42
Kenyan President Receives Ambassador	42
Poland not Returning to 'Anarchy'	43
Economic System in Bulgaria	43
PZPR Discusses Domestic Situation	43
DPRK Envoy Scores U.S. Buildup	44
Haig Leaves for Israel	44
India, Bangladesh Joint Communique	44
Albania Reshuffles Council of Ministers	45
USSR, Syria Military Cooperation	45
Egypt Refuses Compromise	45
Iran Denies Soviet Aid	45
Egyptian Concern Over Soviet Threat	46
Egypt Demands Israeli Withdrawal	46
Polish Military Council, TU Representatives Meet	46
Ceausescu Talks With Rakowski	46
PARTY AND STATE	
Article Discusses Restoring Position of Head of State (Zhang Shixin; MINZHU YU FAZHI, 25 Sep 81).....	48
Article Discusses Resolutions of Contradictions (Lin Yin; WEN HUI BAO, 26 Oct 81).....	53
Sichuan Mobilization Meeting Held To Improve Party Style (Mao Shuren; SICHUAN RIBAO, 10 Nov 81).....	57
Need To Contribute to Higher Party Goals Stressed (LIAONING RIBAO, 13 Nov 81).....	60
Improper 'Adjustments' in Economic Affairs Decried (Zhang Shibin; XINHUA RIBAO, 17 Nov 81).....	63

Care Urged in Making Commitments, Awarding Bonuses (Wang Juijian, Wang Jiangmin; XINHUA RIBAO, 17 Nov 81).....	64
Selfless Acts Said Necessary to Social Progress (Wang Han; WEN HUI BAO, 21 Nov 81).....	66
Increased Authority for Local Organs of State Discussed (Editorial; HEILONGJIANG RIBAO, 22 Nov 81).....	69
Principle of 'Contention by Hundred Schools' Upheld (Editorial; WEN HUI BAO, 25 Nov 81).....	73
Equating Guidance With Weakness Said Wrong (Wang Keyou; LIAONING RIBAO, 25 Nov 81).....	75
Shanghai Leading Cadres Study 'Resolution' (WEN HUI BAO, 27 Nov 81).....	- 77
Role of Humanitarianism in Literature, Art Debated (Ting Jun; WEN HUI BAO, 27 Nov 81).....	80
Cadres Urged To Take Correct Approach to Investigation (Lei Cheng; RENMIN RIBAO, 4 Dec 81).....	82
MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY	
Chengdu Unit Cadres Urged To Strengthen Ideological Work (Zhou Dako, Su Can; SICHUAN RIBAO, 14 Oct 81).....	85
Reunification Urged at Airforce Unit Tea for KMT Relatives (Shi Nenghua; TIANJIN RIBAO, 12 Oct 81).....	87
SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE	
Ideological, Political Work on College Graduates Needed (Party Committee of the China Mining Institute; SICHUAN RIBAO, 2 Nov 81).....	89
Strengthen Ideological-Political Education in Schools Urged (SHANXI RIBAO, 8 Nov 81).....	93
Strict Standards in Awarding of Academic Degrees Urged (GUANGMING RIBAO, 27 Nov 81).....	101
State of China's Scientific, Technical Education Criticized (Shao Jinrong; GUANGMING RIBAO, 10 Dec 81).....	103
Some Specific Ways To Improve Chinese Education Suggested (GUANGMING RIBAO, 10 Dec 81).....	106
Poem on Special Privileges of Army General Refuted (JIEFANGJUN WENYI, Nov 81).....	110
Erroneous Tendencies, by Lu Yu Forewords Analyzed, by Ma Yunpeng, Wang Peifu	

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

HAIG SEEKS RECONCILIATION IN WEST EUROPE TOUR

OW110734 Beijing XINHUA in English 0719 GMT 11 Jan 82

[Text] Washington, 10 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. Secretary of State Alexander M. Haig begins his Europe-Middle East trip today to attend a special NATO foreign ministers meeting in Brussels and then to hold talks with Egyptian and Israeli leaders respectively in Cairo and Jerusalem.

During his stop at Brussels, Secretary Haig will try to reconcile U.S. assessment of and policy on the Polish crisis with that of its West European allies.

In the Middle East, he is expected to seek a way to stabilize the volatile situation there and give a push to the long-stalled Palestinian "autonomy" talks between Egypt and Israel.

Observers here believe that all this will be no easy task in Haig's 5-day trip.

The U.S. and its allies have reportedly disagreed on assessment of the situation in Poland and effective measures to deal with it, though the Western allies furiously reacted to the martial law declared by the Polish authorities 13 December. While the Reagan administration repeatedly condemned the Soviet Union for its intervention in Poland and ordered economic sanctions against it, the West European countries, to the U.S.' disappointment, have held somewhat different views on the Soviet role in the crisis, and taken no parallel actions so far.

While no Western leaders would argue that the Soviets are innocent in the current Polish crisis, some of them did question the wisdom of punishing them with sanctions, and expressed serious doubts about the effectiveness of such measures.

After extensive behind-the-scenes consultations, negotiations and arguments, it seems now, in light of the 4 January Common Market communique on the Polish situation as well as the joint statement of U.S. President Ronald Reagan and West German Chancellor Helmut Schmidt, both sides have narrowed their divergences over the desirability of publicly holding the Soviets responsible for the Polish crisis.

But, as Haig indicated at a press conference 6 January, the U.S. is still unable to count on its European allies' support for its sanctions against the Soviets. So far, the European countries only promised the U.S. that they will refrain from undermining the U.S. actions.

The Middle East will be another hot spot in the secretary's journey. The autonomous talks have bogged down for too long. The recent annexation of Syria's Golan Heights by Menachem Begin's government has further complicated the situation in that critical area and made it even more explosive.

The secretary, on the one hand, will have to patch up the U.S.-Israel relations after an open quarrel between the two countries in the hope that the so-called Camp David peace process will not be brought to a total collapse by still more Israeli provocative moves.

On the other hand, he is expected to assure the Arabs that the U.S. will continue its efforts to achieve a "strategic consensus" with them by pursuing a more even-handed Middle East policy.

However, since the Begin government seems determined to spoil the U.S. efforts for better and closer U.S.-Arab relations, few observers here believe that the secretary's trip will be very fruitful.

He is scheduled to return home from the Middle East Thursday.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

HAIG CONCLUDES TALKS IN ISRAEL, LEAVES FOR HOME

OW161250 Beijing XINHUA in English 1220 GMT 16 Jan 82

[Text] Beirut, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. Secretary of State Alexander Haig left Israel for home today after concluding talks with Israeli leaders, reported the Israeli Radio.

Speaking at a press conference at the airport before his departure, Haig expressed optimism toward the prospects of the Palestinian autonomy talks in spite of the difficulties. He said that he would come back before the end of the month to probe further the differences between Egypt and Israel.

Since his arrival from Cairo, Haig had held talks with Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin, Foreign Minister Yitzhaq Shamir and Defense Minister Ari'el Sharon. Shamir told reporters after his talks with Haig that the two sides had discussed ways to push forward the autonomy talks so as to reach a formula acceptable to all sides.

It was reported that Haig's visit was aimed at restarting the stalled Palestinian autonomy talks and reaching an agreement before Israel's withdrawal from Sinai on 25 April.

Observers here are sceptical of Haig's optimism in view of the great differences between Egypt and Israel. Egypt regards autonomy only as a step toward a final settlement of the Palestinian problem while Israel insists that autonomy is the final settlement in an attempt to preserve its rule over the occupied land.

During Haig's stay in Israel, Shamir proclaimed at the Knesset that Israel "cannot make any new concessions." The Egyptian paper AL-AHRAM quoted President Husni Mubarak as saying, "We are not in the capacity to make any concessions on Arab rights."

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

HAIG COMMENTS UPON ARRIVAL IN CAIRO NOTED

OW130308 Beijing XINHUA in English 0255 GMT 13 Jan 82

[Text] Cairo, 12 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. Secretary of State Alexander Haig declared here tonight that the objective of his visit to Egypt and Israel is primarily the peace process itself and the continuation of efforts for attaining comprehensive peace in the Middle East.

Talking to newsmen at the airport upon his arrival from Brussels, Haig expressed concern over Israeli final withdrawal from the Sinai by next April. He said his talks with the Egyptian leaders will focus on the autonomy talks.

During his visit to Brussels, Haig said, the foreign ministers of Western Europe had affirmed to him their intention to participate in the multi-national peace-keeping force and observers in the Sinai.

Egyptian Deputy Premier and Minister of Foreign Affairs Kamal Hasan 'Ali hoped that Haig's visit will help remove the obstacles to negotiations. He reminded the United States of its firm commitment as a full partner to a comprehensive peace settlement acceptable to all parties. "Egypt on its part will spare no effort to keep the talks going on until they bring about the desired results either before or after Israeli withdrawal from the Sinai," he said.

For some time in the past, the U.S. administration was reported to have shown a desire for securing an agreement in the Palestinian autonomy talks by the end of April. However, Egyptian officials stressed that time restrictions would not serve the peace process and they insisted on Palestinian participation in the peace process and on seeking a genuine self government for the Palestinians.

Egypt pinpointed the obstacles in the peace process, notably Israel's annexation of the Golan Heights and its uncompromising attitude in the autonomy talks. Israeli Minister of the Interior and Chairman of the Israeli delegation to the autonomy talks Yosef Burg has reiterated Israel's annexation of Jerusalem, and a responsible Egyptian source immediately declared that Egypt considers Arab Jerusalem part of the West Bank. The Egyptian press urged the United States to exercise pressure on Israel.

Haig's visit to Egypt is also expected to touch upon the relations between Egypt and the United States. Haig said at the airport that "Egypt is a very important and very warm friend of the United States" and that the two countries "hold a number of common views on global, regional and bilateral questions." Egyptian officials disclosed that they hoped to get more economic and military aid from the United States.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

HAIG, MUBARAK DISCUSS GLOBAL, REGIONAL ISSUES

OWI40045 Beijing XINHUA in English 1841 GMT 13 Jan 82

[Text] Cairo, 13 Jan (XINHUA)--Egyptian President Husni Mubarak and visiting U.S. Secretary of State Alexander Haig Jr. focused their talks today on the global and regional situation and the bilateral relationship between Egypt and the United States.

In an interview with reporters after the meeting, Haig said Mubarak and Egyptian Foreign Minister Kamal Hasan 'Ali assured him of Egypt's commitment to continue the peace process to fully place all the arrangements associated with the Sinai withdrawal.

The talks, Haig said, also dealt with problems related to the Palestinian autonomy talks. He assured Mubarak of the U.S. commitment to "intensifying its efforts to clear the air and achieve progress on the autonomy and to further the efforts for broadening the peace process with a view to achieving a lasting and just peace in the region."

The U.S. administration originally indicated that an agreement in the autonomy talks by April is desirable to continue its handling of the peace process in the Middle East with a broadened course in the framework of the Camp David agreements. However, in talks with Haig Tuesday, 'Ali said there are major differences in the autonomy talks between Egypt and Israel. Egypt is not looking for a formula to avoid differences, but is desirous of reaching full and real autonomy to be accepted by the Palestinians.

Although Haig and 'Ali agreed to speed up the autonomy talks, observers here noted it is difficult to achieve progress in the talks because Israel has declared it will not make any concessions.

Haig will leave for Israel on Thursday.

CSO: 4000/43

WEINBERGER ON SOVIET INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES

OW121938 Beijing XINHUA in English 1831 GMT 12 Jan 82

[Text] New York, 12 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. Defense Secretary Caspar W. Weinberger today stated that "the Soviets have organized a massive, systematic effort to get advanced technology from the West. The purpose of this is to support the Soviet military buildup."

In his article entitled "Technology Transfers to the Soviet Union" carried in the WALL STREET JOURNAL today, Weinberger said that a few months ago, a fisherman working off the coast of North Carolina picked up what turned out to be an intelligence gathering device neatly enclosed in a Soviet oceanographic current meter. This device and others like it, he pointed out, were used to gather vital information about the U.S. Navy's activities.

The article said that at the heart of this device was a modern printed circuit board. It and several others had been brought to Weinberger's office in the past 6 months. Most were packaged for military purposes and all were designed for use in a wide variety of weapon systems, including ballistic missiles. What surprised the defense secretary most was that these sophisticated devices were products of the Soviet Union, it added.

Specialists in the Department of Defense, the article went on, tested these circuit boards carefully and found many of the components, particularly the microcircuits, to be exact copies of "chips" made in the United States.

The article stated that the Soviets made a maximum effort to get technology from the West by claiming a need for equipment to be used in strictly civilian enterprises. Using civilian cover, the Soviets moved quickly to purchase electronics technology during the 1960s and 1970s.

It said that the Soviets employed a number of clandestine means. Businessmen, engineers, scientists and workers had been bribed. Innocent-looking corporations had been created to buy equipment later sent to the USSR diplomats and official visitors had been used to ferret out items of interest. And, where all else failed, intelligence missions had been run by Soviet agents, it added.

The article stressed that "the most significant and troubling aspect of all this is how the Soviets use the equipment they have gathered to add to their military power. And this is our greatest concern."

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

NICARAGUAN EXILES RECEIVE TRAINING IN U.S.

OW190805 Beijing XINHUA in English 0726 GMT 19 Jan 82

[Text] Washington, 18 Jan (XINHUA)--Many anti-government Nicaraguan exiles are receiving military training in the United States, according to a recent NEW YORK TIMES report.

Leaders of the exiles have declared that supported by the U.S. Government, they are ultimately dedicated to the overthrow of the existing government in their country.

The training is given at camps in the mountainous area of southern California, or near Miami, Florida, and elsewhere. Most of the instructors are formerly officers of the reactionary Somoza regime or Cuban exiles.

One of the camps near Miami has an area of 80 acres. Of the 800 exiles who received training there last year, more than 100 have infiltrated into Nicaragua to carry out anti-government conspiracies.

It is reported that the exiles now number 3,000 to 4,000 in all.

American newspapers and politicians have expressed concern over the fact that their government has in fact been conniving at the activities of the Nicaraguan exiles. They point out that since the United States still maintains diplomatic relations with Nicaragua, the government's practice constitutes a violation of the U.S. "Neutrality Act" as well as international law. However, whenever asked about the matter, U.S. officials have either kept silent or given only a "no information" reply, or resorted to sophistry, as if there were no violations of law.

The Nicaraguan exiles are delighted with the fact that the Reagan administration has adopted a "more tolerant" attitude toward their activities than its predecessor. They have also expressed the hope that the U.S. Government will give formal approval to their fight to return to their homeland.

The U.S. Government has all along accused the Nicaraguan Government of supporting El Salvador's anti-government forces and even threatened to take military action against Nicaragua, thus further straining the relations between the two countries.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

DPRK DENOUNCES U.S. MILITARY BUILDUP IN ROK

OW091222 Beijing XINHUA in English 1204 GMT 9 Jan 82

[Text] Pyongyang, 9 Jan (XINHUA)--The spokesman of the Foreign Ministry of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea (DPRK) in a statement yesterday denounced the U.S. program for introducing more aggressive forces into South Korea and stepping up new war provocations and manoeuvres, according to a KCNA report.

The statement pointed out that the U.S. imperialists have of late worked out a new "combat power buildup program" for bringing more aggressive armed forces into South Korea from the beginning of the new year.

According to this "program," the U.S. imperialists intend to organise a new army electronic espionage battalion of 500-600 men and "deploy for a practical war" one group of "A-10" close support planes, together with more than 900 men, by September this year for the purpose of increasing the "capacity of collecting information" and "ground attack capacity" against the northern half of the republic.

The statement said that they will also increase the anti-tank helicopters loaded with tank-attacking missiles, ship in "M-60" tanks and reinforce the fire-power of the field artillery.

Earlier, the U.S. imperialists announced their plan to restage the "team spirit-82" military exercise in South Korea this year.

"The government of the DPRK and the entire Korean people sternly denounce the criminal scheme of the U.S. imperialists to reinforce their aggression armed forces in South Korea and stage the large-scale team spirit-82 military exercise against the northern half of the republic, regarding it as a gross violation of the Korean armistice agreement and a grave challenge to peace in Asia and the world," the statement pointed out.

It said that the Korean people are watching with heightened vigilance the new U.S. war provocations and manoeuvres in Korea these days.

The statement demanded that the U.S. imperialists discard the anachronistic dream to dominate the whole of the Korean peninsula, discontinue their aggressive arms buildup and large-scale military exercises and withdraw all their aggression forces from South Korea as early as possible.

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

DPRK PAPER DENOUNCES U.S., KOREA BUILDUP

OW131303 Beijing XINHUA in English 1223 GMT 13 Jan 82

[Text] Pyongyang, 13 Jan (XINHUA)--Korean paper NODONG SINMUN today denounced the remarks by Admiral Robert Long, commander-in-chief of the U.S. forces in the Pacific, in Tokyo on 9 January on a program to increase U.S. military buildup in South Korea as a threat of aggression against the whole of Korea.

NODONG SINMUN said in a commentary Admiral Long claimed that new types of U.S. fighter-bombers, support aircraft and assault helicopters will be deployed in South Korea. This shows that the United States is stepping up its policy of strength and war against the Korean people.

After citing facts about increased U.S. military buildup in South Korea and around the Korean peninsula, the commentary said the United States has not abandoned its designs for the perpetual occupation of South Korea and the annexation of the whole of Korea by using South Korea as a springboard.

The commentary noted that the increasingly blatant war plot of the U.S. and its efforts to increase military forces constitute criminal acts to obstruct the cause of an independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland of the Korean people, to aggravate the situation on the Korean peninsula and to threaten peace in Asia and the whole world.

It stressed that the Korean people and the people the world over demand that the U.S. cease strengthening its military forces in South Korea and withdraw all its forces from there. Defiance of this just demand of the people of Korea and the world by the U.S. would only invite stronger world public condemnation.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

DPRK COMMITTEE HITS U.S. MILITARY BUILDUP IN ROK

OW161546 Beijing XINHUA in English 1513 GMT 16 Jan 82

[Text] Pyongyang, 16 Jan (XINHUA)--The Committee for the Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland of Korea in a statement yesterday refuted the U.S. argument for military buildup in South Korea as groundless, according to a KCNA report.

The statement pointed out that the U.S. argument for its decision to send an army electronic espionage battalion and a battalion armed with close support planes to South Korea on the pretext of "threat of southward invasion" and "increased military buildup" by the northern part of Korea is groundless because the northern part of Korea has neither expanded its military forces nor intended to launch a "southward invasion."

The statement said when chaos reigned in South Korea following the assassination of Pak Chong-hui in October 1979, the northern side made no intervention in the affairs of the southern side. Instead, it put forward an important proposal to find a way out for the nation through unity, cooperation and reunification of the two sides. When the uprising by the people of Kwangju, South Korea, broke out, the northern side only hoped that the situation in South Korea would develop in a direction favourable to democracy and peaceful reunification. Today the northern side still adheres steadfastly to its stand for a peaceful reunification of Korea in the form of a federal state. Hence, the decision to increase U.S. military strength in South Korea is an epochal error.

The statement noted that the United States must not take the consistent efforts of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea for peace as a sign of weakness. The patience of the Korean people is not without limit. The United States should consider the grave consequences arising from its increased military buildup in South Korea, the statement warned.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

JAPAN, U.S. WORK TO EASE TRADE, DEFENSE FRICTION

OW081252 Beijing XINHUA in English 1230 GMT 8 Jan 82

[Text] Tokyo, 7 Jan (XINHUA)--The new year 1982 has begun with tense efforts by Japan and the United States to alleviate their contradictions in trade and defense. The Japanese press held that trade friction between the two countries is still severe despite a relaxation of U.S. complaints about Japan's attitude on defense.

Press reports here said today that Admiral Robert Long, commander-in-chief of the U.S. forces in the Pacific, who has come here to attend a U.S.-Japan Security Consultative Committee meeting, met today with Director General of the Japanese Defense Agency Soichiro Ito and Foreign Minister Yoshio Sakuruchi. The American admiral told Ito that he appreciated the efforts made by the Japanese Government to increase the 1982 defense budget by 7.75 percent over the previous fiscal year. "Both sides are facing a grim situation" and "Japan-American defense cooperation is of special importance" to the safeguarding of security, he added. The Japanese Defense Agency director general agreed to his views. The Japanese press held that the atmosphere in today's meeting is very different from what prevailed during the meeting of top military officers of the two countries last year and that U.S. complaints towards Japan have quieted down.

However, the United States is getting harsher towards Japan because of the trade frictions between the two countries. U.S. Ambassador to Japan Mike Mansfield told Japanese and foreign journalists in Tokyo Wednesday that Japan's decision was essential in settling the trade frictions though both the United States and Japan were responsible. He said that Japan "cannot afford to look inward" while the world economy "may be facing its most critical point since the 1930s." He urged Japan to open its domestic market to American and European products in order to reduce the trade frictions because the present Japanese economic successes mainly came from the "free and impartial market" in the American and European countries for Japanese products. The Japanese daily MAINICHI SHIMBUN pointed out today that Mr Mansfield made his warning to Japan "at a time when the Japanese-U.S. trade friction has not yet harmed the entire Japanese-U.S. relations" and "there is still time now" to settle it properly.

The same day Japanese Prime Minister Zenko Suzuki called a meeting of leaders of the government and the Liberal-Democratic Party to discuss how to reduce Japan's

trade friction with the United States and the Western European countries. He gave instructions on easing non-tariff barriers to reduce import restrictions on some commodities.

Departments of the Japanese Government concerned are to meet on 9 January to discuss concrete ways to ease the limitations on the import of American products.

The Japanese press maintains that it is no easy matter for Japan and the United States to get rid of their trade frictions but the two sides are prepared to make efforts for its settlement as both have seen the seriousness of the problem.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

FRENCH ARMS SALES TO NICARAGUA DISAPPOINT U.S.

OW091254 Beijing XINHUA in English 1211 GMT 9 Jan 82

[Text] Beijing, 9 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. State Department spokesman Dean Fischer said yesterday that Secretary of State Haig "registered his strong disappointment over the French decision to sell arms to Nicaragua" during a meeting yesterday at the State Department with French Defense Minister Charles Hernu, according to reports from Washington.

Fischer said that Haig will "discuss the matter further" with French Foreign Minister Claude Cheysson in Brussels next week.

U.S. Defense Secretary Caspar Weinberger said in a televised interview yesterday that he was "very disappointed" at the French decision. He said: "The sale is to a country which has been heavily supported by Cuba and the Soviet Union and has taken positions in the area that we find very adverse to our interests."

Other Pentagon officials also said that the French decision undermined President Ronald Reagan's decision to suspend aid to Nicaragua as long as Managua supported left-wing guerrillas in El Salvador.

But, the French defense minister told reporters that the U.S. has never asked France not to sell arms to the Nicaraguan Government and has not informed France of the possible embargo on Nicaragua. He held that when a country like Nicaragua asks such a country as France to supply arms its intention is to avoid dependence on superpowers. "Our American friends should welcome the fact that Nicaragua approaches France rather than the USSR," he added. He reaffirmed that all the arms sold by France are defensive and the sales agreement stipulates that all the arms should not be transferred to any third country.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

ASEAN ECONOMIC MEETING ASKS U.S. TO END TIN SALES

OW171546 Beijing XINHUA in English 1515 GMT 17 Jan 82

[Text] Beijing, 17 Jan (XINHUA)--Members of the Association of South East Asian Nations (ASEAN) have decided to intensify their cooperation in exporting their preferential commodities and the establishment of joint projects, according to a report from Kuala Lumpur.

The areas for closer regional cooperation were spelt out in a joint press statement issued upon the conclusion of the 12th ASEAN economic ministers meeting which ended in Kuala Lumpur yesterday.

ASEAN, grouping Thailand, the Philippines, Singapore, Malaysia and Indonesia, agreed on joint action for the export of their commodities, especially tin and rubber.

The statement expressed regret that the United States had ignored their repeated calls to stop releasing its stockpiled tin in the already depressed international market. The ASEAN economic ministers again urged Washington to immediately stop sales of tin which they said encroached upon the interest of their tin producers in direct contravention of original U.S. assurances. They also urged all producers and consumers to sign and ratify the Sixth International Tin Agreement before the 30 April deadline so as to promote producer-consumer cooperation.

They also decided to work as a group together with other natural rubber producers to press for an upward revision of the buffer stock price range to a more realistic level in the coming meeting of the International Rubber Council.

The statement also said the ministers approved tariff preferences on 1,948 items, bringing the total number of items under the preferential trading arrangement to 8,529.

It was agreed at the meeting that the Philippines will establish a copper smelter, Thailand a soda ash project and Singapore a motor-gear factory. The copper smelter, the ASEAN's fourth joint industrial project, will cost U.S.\$300 million and will produce 100,000 tons of refined copper and fabricated products. The soda ash project will cost nearly U.S.\$377 million and will produce 400,000 tons of soda ash and 600,000 tons of rock salt annually.

The meeting also decided to study ASEAN's shipping cooperation and conclusion of an economic treaty.

The statement declared that the next ASEAN economic ministers meeting will be held in Manila in coming May.

U.S.-EEC CONFLICT OVER STEEL TRADE NOTED

OW150712 Beijing XINHUA in English 0700 GMT 15 Jan 82

[Text] Brussels, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--The conflict between the United States and the European Economic Community over steel trade, which surfaced at the start of 1982, has cast a gloom over their trade relations.

Seven major steel producers in the United States, including U.S. Steel, Bethlehem Steel and Republican Steel, recently declared their intention to file suits against steel companies in West Germany, France, Britain, Italy, Belgium, the Netherlands, Luxembourg and four other countries, accusing them of exporting steel to the United States at dumping prices with government subsidies.

U.S. Commerce Secretary Malcolm Baldrige announced on 8 January that as soon as the action was taken, the Commerce Department would suspend application of threshold prices for steel imports to the United States.

The European Economic Community reacted quickly. Its Industry Commissioner Etienne Davignon declared the next day that the American charges were "regrettable and deplorable." Two days later, the EEC commissioner again described the U.S. charges as unjustified. He said the aid payments to European steel firms were not being used as export subsidies but were tied exclusively to programs for restructuring, readjusting or modernizing these firms.

EEC industry ministers said in a statement after meeting on 13 January that the difficulties afflicting the American steel industry resulted from all-round economic recession in the United States and a falling demand for steel and "have nothing whatever to do with our (EEC) exports."

In face of the American charges, the EEC member states expressed their determination to act in unison and called on the EEC Commission to negotiate with the U.S. Government and to confirm that these charges were groundless.

The conflict between the United States and Western Europe surfaced at a time when steel production in the West is generally sluggish. Preliminary figures show that EEC steel exports to the United States increased by about 60 percent, or six million tons, in 1981. Negotiations on the matter were started 2 months ago. But the U.S. side rejected the EEC proposal of a 5-million-ton ceiling for steel exports to the United States per year. The failure to reach agreement led to the new round of "steel war." Both EEC and U.S. diplomats here hold that the conflict will be long and difficult to resolve.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

REAGAN DECIDES TO CONTINUE DRAFT REGISTRATION

OW080817 Beijing XINHUA in English 0757 GMT 8 Jan 82

[Text] Washington, 7 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. President Ronald Reagan, reversing his previous position, decided today to continue the draft registration program announced by former President Jimmy Carter in July 1980 in the wake of the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan.

Reagan in a statement released here today said that the decision was made after he had received a report of the presidential military manpower task force and the recommendations of its members. The task force, chaired by Defense Secretary Caspar Weinberger, was established by Reagan last July to "examine the cases for and against continual military registration, as well as to review other issues affecting military manpower."

Reagan noted, "We live in a dangerous world. In the event of a future threat to national safety, registration could save the United States as much as 6 weeks in mobilizing emergency manpower."

However, during the presidential campaign in 1980 and since taking office, Reagan had publicly criticized Carter's decision on the resumption of the draft registration as "ineffective and a meaningless gesture," and vowed to scrap the registration program.

"The continuation of peacetime registration does not foreshadow a return to the draft. I remain firm in my conviction, stated in 1980, that 'only in the most severe national emergency does the government have a claim to the mandatory service of its young people'. No such emergency now exists and the registration is in no way a proxy for conscription," Reagan said today.

"This administration remains steadfast in its commitment to an all-volunteer defense force," he added.

It is reported that Reagan's turnaround apparently was prompted by advice from Defense Secretary Weinberger and Secretary of State Alexander Haig who argued that suspending draft registration "would send the wrong signal to the Soviet Union in the midst of the Polish crisis."

The draft registration which became law in the middle of 1980, requires that all American young men, when they reach their 18th birthday, provide their name, address, and social security number to the selective service or at any U.S. Post Office. Failure to register could bring a 5-year jail term and up to \$10,000 fine.

But President Reagan today instructed the Justice Department to make provision for a grace period for late registrants.

Since July 1980, according to selective service headquarters, 6.5 million young men aged 18 through 21 have registered for the draft, but more than 800,000 failed to register.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

JARUZELSKI MEETS ARCHBISHOP GLEMP IN WARSAW

OW101924 Beijing XINHUA in English 1837 GMT 10 Jan 82

[Text] Beijing, 10 Jan (XINHUA)--Wojciech Jaruzelski, chairman of Poland's Military Council of National Salvation, met with Archbishop Jozef Glemp in Warsaw Saturday, according to a report from that city.

Jaruzelski and Glemp exchanged views on the current situation in Poland and expressed their readiness to help make domestic life normal in Poland.

This was the first meeting between Jaruzelski and Glemp since the declaration of martial law in Poland.

Jerzy Ozdowski, vice chairman of the Council of Ministers, Saturday told a news conference that Poland's industrial situation is developing favorably with a marked rise of coal production. However, he added that the country's economic situation as a whole still is not good and that an acute shortage of raw materials and fuel is affecting industries. In addition, it is difficult for the government to purchase farm products. He also said Poland's foreign debts have amounted to U.S.\$28,500 million and that the repayable debts and interests so far this year have reached U.S.\$10,000 million.

Polish authorities also announced Saturday that some restrictions imposed following the declaration of martial law will be relaxed. The authorities said telephone connections within large cities were resumed today and the Lot Airline Monday will resume flights to 17 cities including Rome, Moscow and Paris. The censorship of foreign correspondents' reports was lifted Saturday, and part of students resumed studies at Warsaw University and some other universities.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

LOCAL ELECTIONS IN POLAND REPORTED POSTPONED

OW311630 Beijing XINHUA in English 1545 GMT 31 Dec 81

[Text] Beijing, 31 Dec (XINHUA)--The Polish Council of State yesterday decided to postpone elections for local people's councils which had been scheduled for February, according to reports received here from Warsaw.

A PAP report said the decision was made at the request of the Military Council of National Salvation.

In accordance with Poland's constitution, local people's council elections are held every 4 years, but new elections would be postponed to a time "when there are conditions for voting in an atmosphere of social peace and in the spirit of constitutionality of the People's Republic of Poland," the decision said.

The decision stressed that the mandates of present councillors would be extended until new elections were held.

The PAP report said the Council of State took note of a statement by the Military Council of National Salvation that it would make efforts to make it possible for rank-and-file representative organs to resume normal activity as soon as possible.

It was also reported that the Polish Council of Ministers held a meeting in Warsaw yesterday to discuss the sociopolitical and economical situation in the country under martial law conditions.

The Polish Council of Ministers decided to introduce universal labor duty during the martial law period. It applies to all men aged between 18 and 45, who neither study nor work, especially those whose sources of income are not documented.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

NATO FOREIGN MINISTERS MEET ON POLISH ISSUE

OWI20836 Beijing XINHUA in English 0704 GMT 12 Jan 82

[Text] Brussels, 11 Jan (XINHUA)--The Soviet Union must respect Poland's fundamental right to solve its own problems free from foreign interference and refrain from pressure, direct or indirect, aimed at frustrating the Polish people's desire for national renewal and reform, this warning was contained in a communique issued by a special meeting on Poland held by NATO's foreign ministers here today.

The meeting, the first special meeting of foreign ministers in NATO's history, was held at the suggestion of the United States to coordinate the allies' policy on Poland. It was attended by NATO Secretary General Joseph Luns and all NATO's foreign ministers except Canadian Foreign Minister Mark Macguigan, who was forced by bad weather to land in Amsterdam.

The allies also warned that if an outside armed intervention were to take place it would have the most profound consequences for international relations.

They agreed that the Madrid conference should deal with the Polish situation as soon as possible at the level of foreign ministers. The Soviet Union will bear full responsibility if its actions with regard to Poland damage the arms control process.

The special meeting stressed the significance of the sanctions already announced by U.S. President Reagan. The ministers agreed that each ally will identify appropriate national possibilities for action in such fields as further restricting the movements of Soviet and Polish diplomats, reducing scientific and technical activities, placing future commercial credits to Poland for goods other than foods in abeyance, and holding in suspense negotiations about the payments due in 1982 on Poland's official debts. They will also examine arrangements regarding imports from the Soviet Union, the conditions surrounding export credits and other measures.

At his press conference Secretary General Luns said that most allied countries had agreed to take those measures and all countries had guaranteed not to undercut them. He said that a series of follow-up meetings would be held in the near future in order to make concrete arrangements regarding those measures.

U.S. Secretary of State Haig told newsmen after the meeting that the Soviet behaviour in Poland is already eroding the political basis of East-West relations. He said this meeting has achieved a "solid successs."

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

'TASS' RELEASES SOVIET-POLISH JOINT COMMUNIQUE

OW130816 Beijing XINHUA in English 0704 GMT 13 Jan 82

[Text] Moscow, 12 Jan (XINHUA)--The Soviet Union and Poland today rejected the NATO foreign ministers' statement on Poland as "an attempt at grossly interfering in the internal affairs" of Poland.

A joint communique released by TASS after the 2-day talks between Soviet Foreign Minister Andrey Gromyko and his Polish counterpart Jozef Czyrek, said the relations between the two countries will continue to be consolidated and developed on the basis of the Soviet-Polish friendship treaty for cooperation and mutual aid and the positive participation in the Warsaw Pact and the council for mutual economic assistance.

The communique said the two sides "view the actions taken by the United States as an attempt to hamper the normalization of the situation in Poland and its emergence from the crisis."

Josef Czyrek, also member of the Politbureau and secretary of the Central Committee of the United Workers' Party of Poland, was the first top-ranking Polish party and government official to visit the Soviet Union since the martial law was imposed in Poland on 13 December last year. He arrived here on 10 January and left for home today.

Czyrek strongly condemned in the communique the "campaign of hostility" launched by certain Western countries.

He declared that everything taking place in Poland, including the imposition of the martial law, is "a purely internal, national affair of the Poles." He, however, added that martial law would be lifted as soon as "the situation in the country permits."

Czyrek had conferred with Mikhail Suslov, but the communique revealed no substance of their discussions.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

POLAND HITS NATO'S UNPRECEDENTED INTERFERENCE

OW151214 Beijing XINHUA in English 1200 GMT 15 Jan 82

[Text] Warsaw, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--Poland today condemned the United States and its NATO allies for their "unprecedented interference in Poland's internal affairs."

In an angry reaction to the NATO foreign ministers' statement on Poland, an authorized statement issued by the Polish News Agency, PAP, said, "The very fact of holding a meeting on the situation in Poland and the contents of the declaration it adopted constitute an unprecedented interference in Poland's internal affairs and a violation of the universally recognized principles governing international relations."

It accused the United States and other NATO countries of imposing economic sanctions against Poland, which would only add difficulties to normalization of the situation in Poland and prevent a resolution of the crisis.

Poland would, along with its allies, continue to oppose some Western groups' policy of interfering in the internal affairs of a sovereign state, as well as the attempts to complicate the international situation by making use of the developments in Poland and preventing its social-economic development, the statement said.

It noted that some Western countries had taken a realistic attitude and acquired an understanding of the vital interests of East-West peaceful coexistence and cooperation and the true situation in Poland.

Poland is prepared for international dialogues and at the same time will steadfastly carry out a foreign policy of strengthening world peace, detente, and cooperation and security in Europe and the world, it added.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

FRG ASSEMBLY SUPPORTS GOVERNMENT VIEW ON POLAND

OW151700 Beijing XINHUA in English 1635 GMT 15 Jan 82

[Text] Bonn, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--The West German Federal Assembly today gave its support to the government's "guarded attitude" toward Poland after a debate on the country's foreign policies.

The assembly decided that West Germany should continue supplying food to Poland. It also decided that economic and financial aid should be increased in the future.

During a speech on Poland before the assembly vote, Chancellor Helmut Schmidt said the present Polish crisis threatens safety in Europe and East-West cooperation. Criticizing the Soviet Union for its part in imposing martial law on Poland 13 December, Schmidt said, "We cannot continue to pursue a cooperative policy in dealing with those who have responsibilities for the situation in Poland, as if nothing had happened." He appealed to the Soviet Union to respect the desires of the Polish people for national independence and internal reforms.

Referring to his recent talks with U.S. President Ronald Reagan, Schmidt said, "We hold an identical view on the Polish situation. We agreed that without powerful pressure from the Soviet Union, the current events in Poland would not have occurred."

Referring to his talks with French President Francois Mitterrand on Wednesday, Schmidt said, "I hold the same view with President Mitterrand and President Reagan that at this critical moment unity of the allies should not be menaced."

He denounced the Soviet Union for its efforts to drive a wedge between Bonn and other Western countries. He said these efforts include articles in Soviet press that are attempting to sow discord between Bonn and Washington or between Bonn and other Western capitals.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

'TASS' DENIES PRESSURE ON POLISH AUTHORITIES

OW140832 Beijing XINHUA in English 0815 GMT 14 Jan 82

[Text] Beijing, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--The Soviet Union yesterday denied that it had exerted any pressure on the Polish authorities to impose the martial law.

But it hastened to add that "the Soviet Union is not indifferent to the fate of neighboring socialist Poland" and that "Poland...was, and will be an unbreakable link of the Warsaw Treaty, a member of the socialist community." The Soviet Union, it declared, "has rendered and will render aid and support to the Polish people."

A TASS statement to this effect was released yesterday, 2 days after the NATO foreign ministers' meeting accused the Soviet Union of taking actions violating the principles of the final act of Helsinki, especially those dealing with sovereignty, non-intervention, threat of force, and self-determination, demanded that Moscow cease all pressure, "direct or indirect," on Poland, and indicated that sanctions would be applied against the Soviet Union and Poland.

The statement also said, "The measures carried out by Poland's highest bodies are a Polish national decision, a matter of the Poles and of them alone."

The statement accused the United States of "trying to hamper" the normalization in Poland by proclaiming economic and other sanctions and "drawing its NATO allies into this adventurist policy," and thus "crudely interfering in the internal affairs" of Poland.

The United States "has obviously set itself the aim to poison the general political climate even more and to worsen the atmosphere for dialogue between East and West," it added.

No mention was made of the warning to the Soviet Union served by the NATO foreign ministers about economic reprisals.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

ITALIAN CP LEADER SAYS USSR ACTIONS HARM DETENTE

OW161700 Beijing XINHUA in English 1646 GMT 16 Jan 82

[Text] Rome, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--General Secretary of the Italian Communist Party Enrico Berlinguer said the current political position and concrete actions taken by the Soviet Union "have hindered the course of detente and the struggle for peace rather than helped in the fight of the people all over the world against imperialism."

The general secretary made the statement in a concluding speech delivered at a 3-day plenary session of the Party's Central Committee. The plenary session, which ended Wednesday, covered European and international situations, tasks of the Italian Communist Party and proposals for reformation of the party's leadership.

During his speech, Berlinguer reiterated that the Soviet invasion and occupation of Afghanistan "is unacceptable because it not only violates the independence and sovereignty of a nation but also impairs the interests of the struggle for peace and the liberation of peoples in the world."

On the first day of the session, Berlinguer delivered a lengthy report on "the Italian Communist Party's role and initiatives in the new stage of the struggle for socialism in Italy and Europe." In the report he voiced his disapproval of the views on the Soviet Union held by some fellow party leaders.

Berlinguer said, "We firmly demand and uphold a relationship (with the Soviet Union) that is based on equality and independence." The Italian Communist Party does not recognise any other party or country as dominant, Berlinguer said. He added, "We do not have, and do not want to have, any special relationship with any other party." Without the observation of this principle, the Italian Communists would lose their present international prestige, Berlinguer noted.

Touching on the Polish situation, the secretary-general said the developments there spoke of the negative consequences and faults of an economic and political system patterned after the Soviet Union's.

Berlinguer's report was adopted Wednesday with only one vote against and two abstentions.

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

ARABS AT UN DEMAND SANCTIONS AGAINST ISRAEL

OW140732 Beijing XINHUA in English 0706 GMT 14 Jan 82

[Text] United Nations, 13 Jan (XINHUA)--Qatar representative Jasim Jamal today urged the UN Security Council to take effective measures against Israeli aggression. He criticized the United States for its support of Israel, saying that U.S. vetoes had prevented the Security Council from adopting punitive measures.

Other Arab representatives also strongly demanded sanctions against Israel's annexation of the Golan Heights.

Iraqi representative Salah Omar al-Ali urged the severance of diplomatic, trade and economic relations with Israel in accordance with the UN Charter. No amount of military aid should be rendered to Israel, he stressed. "Israel's lawlessness should not go unpunished. The international community should immediately apply the necessary sanctions," he said.

Gaafar Allagany of Saudi Arabia stressed that the Security Council should not retreat and hesitate to take stern measures against Israel's act of annexation. This would serve as a deterrent to future Israeli expansions.

Mehdi Mrani Zentar of Morocco said that annexation of the Golan Heights was an intolerable act of defiance to the Security Council. Israel must be forced to abrogate its decision and withdraw from all occupied Arab territories, he said.

Self Suleiman, representative of Oman, noted that only mandatory sanctions could compel Israel to end its lawlessness and thereby redeem the authority of the United Nations and the Security Council.

Representatives of Algeria, the Yemen, Arab Republic of Democratic Yemen, Libya, Sudan, Jordan, Syria, the Palestine Liberation Organization and Kuwait had demanded sanctions against Israel at previous meetings.

The Security Council has held six meetings since it began the debate on 6 January.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

THAILAND REJECTS SRV APPEAL FOR RETURN OF CAPTIVES

OW140055 Beijing XINHUA in English 1851 GMT 13 Jan 82

[Text] Bangkok, 13 Jan (XINHUA)--Thailand has turned down an appeal of the Vietnamese Foreign Ministry and the Heng Samrin regime for the return of an armed fishing vessel together with its crew members taken captive by Thailand during its act of provocation on 28 December.

Announcing the Thai response at a press conference here today, Som Kataphan, director of the Information Office of the Supreme Command of the Thai Armed Forces, denounced the Vietnamese-Heng Samrin regime for sending the armed trawler to violate Thai territorial waters and open fire on Thai fishing boats off Koh Kut Island, Trat Province. The invading trawler was sunk by two Thai patrol boats called to the scene. They opened fire when the trawler ignored their warning shots. Five Kampuchean crew members were captured.

According to Anun, an information officer of the Security Command of Trat Province, the five captives confessed during the preliminary interrogation that they were dragooned into the army on 20 December and compelled to join the Vietnamese to harass and seize Thai fishing vessels. The capsized armed trawler which they were on board was equipped with B-41 bazookas, rifles, M-79 rifle grenades, recoilless guns and machine-guns, they added. Eight of the 13 on board (six Vietnamese soldiers and seven Kampuchean) were either killed or drowned during the exchange of fire.

Amnun also said that since the Vietnamese invasion of Kampuchea, Vietnamese and Heng Samrin troops have seized a number of Thai fishing boats near Koh Kut Island. The Thai Navy, he warned, has to adopt adequate measures to curb such piracy in the interest of the country's sovereignty over territorial waters.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

GROMYKO MEETS SYRIAN FOREIGN MINISTER IN MOSCOW

OWI61252 Beijing XINHUA in English 1200 GMT 16 Jan 82

[Text] Moscow, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--Syrian Deputy Premier and Foreign Minister 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam said here today that his talks with Andrey Gromyko were centered on the Middle East situation and Israel's recent annexation of the Golan Heights.

Speaking at a banquet given in his honor, he stressed, "Development of Syrian-Soviet cooperation is the cornerstone of our foreign policy."

In his speech, Gromyko strongly denounced the U.S. Middle East policy, saying it had brought about "heightening tension." "Tel Aviv would not have behaved so brazenly without Washington's support," he added. He promised that the Soviet Union "will do everything possible to make Soviet-Syrian cooperation more effective from day to day." He said, "The Arab countries and people may continue to rely firmly on Soviet support."

The Syrian foreign minister arrived here yesterday for an official visit. In the past week he had visited Saudi Arabia, Kuwait and three other Gulf states.

This was the first meeting between Syria and the Soviet Union since the friendship and cooperation treaty between the two countries was signed in October 1980. A clause in the treaty stipulates immediate consultations in case the security of either of the two nations is threatened.

Soviet First Deputy Minister of Defense and Army Chief of Staff Marshal Nikolay Ogarkov was present at the talks.

TASS said both sides "confirmed their desire to strengthen their cooperation in all fields" on the basis of the 1980 friendship and cooperation treaty.

The Soviet side reaffirmed the "universally known" Soviet "fundamental principles" for a political settlement of the Near East problem, TASS said.

In his interview with Soviet television, Khaddam expressed "profound satisfaction with the results of his talks" in Moscow. In the talks, he said, "special attention was paid to the danger posed by the recent Israeli decision to annex the Golan Heights, and measures to counter the Israeli aggressive action."

It was also reported, on the day Khaddam arrived in Moscow, Syrian President Hafiz al-Asad stressed in Damascus the need to achieve a balance of power with Israel. The Golan Heights "could not be recovered by legal means," he said.

CSO: 4000/43

DPRK'S KIM IL-SONG URGES OPPOSITION TO IMPERIALISM

OW151712 Beijing XINUUA in English 1648 GMT 15 Jan 82

[Text] Pyongyang, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--The international situation has become very complicated and tense and the whole world is facing a gathering danger of war. The most pressing task for the people of various countries is to prevent another world war.

These remarks were made by Kim Il-song, president of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, during his recent reception of a Yugoslav News Agency (TANJUG) delegation.

Kim Il-song said: "The anti-imperialist, independent forces and the dominationist forces are locked in a fierce struggle in the present world arena. The people fighting against imperialism and for independence are strengthening their revolutionary struggles, while big powers are engaged in more open aggression and contention with a view to maintaining and expanding their spheres of domination."

"As a result of the imperialists' aggression and military manoeuvres, the world situation has become extremely tense and the danger of another world war is looming large," he added.

He appealed to world peace-loving people to strive for the dissolution of all military blocs. In addition, he said, "All foreign military bases must be dismantled and all foreign troops withdrawn." "We strongly demand that all foreign military bases in South Korea and other parts of the world be dismantled and all troops of aggression withdrawn unconditionally," he stressed.

Referring to the Nonaligned Movement, the president said: "The disruptive, dissension-sowing and contention activities of the imperialists in the newly emerging countries have added much complicity to the Nonaligned Movement, which is facing a measure of test."

"The nonaligned countries should stand firm in their position of independence, resolutely resist any interference by outside forces and not to blindly follow other countries and serve as their agents," he stressed.

Speaking about the reunification of Korea, Kim Il-song condemned the United States and the South Korean Chon Tu-hwan clique for building up military power which poses a threat to peace in the Korean peninsula. He demanded the United States withdraw its troops from South Korea as early as possible and stop maneuvering for creating "two Koreas."

Kim Il-song also called on the people in both parts of Korea and overseas Korean residents to work for the realization of great national unity and the establishment of a Democratic Confederal Republic of Korea irrespective of their differences in their ideology, social systems, partisanship and political views.

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

ARAB PRESS OPPOSES ALLIANCE WITH USSR

OW141922 Beijing XINHUA in English 1911 GMT 14 Jan 82

[Text] Kuwait, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--The talk in the Middle East about Syria's intention to seek a strategic alliance with the Soviet Union as a counter to Israel's alliance with the United States has aroused great concern among the Gulf countries.

The Kuwaiti newspaper AL-SIYASAH pointed out in an editorial on 12 January that the Arabs should have a unified pan-Arab ideology in response to strategic cooperation between Israel and the United States, instead of turning to ally with Russia.

The editorial said: "The Arab world is now passing through favourable conditions and times under which it can move as a unified power capable of creating international influence for itself."

The United Arab Emirates newspaper AL-FAJR pointed out in an article yesterday that to save themselves from the domination of either of the two superpowers, "the Arabs have to find a unified strategy and a unified stand on which we agree on everything and determine the style of our dealings with the two who are seeking to contain us and dominate our potentialities and drain our wealth."

The two superpowers, it noted, are bent on preserving their interests in the Third World regardless of the price it costs them.

It was reported that Syrian Foreign Minister 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam today left Damascus for Moscow for a visit. Before this trip, Khaddam was said to have consulted with other Gulf leaders on this matter while visiting Saudi Arabia, Kuwait and three other Gulf countries.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

OPPOSITION REPORTED IN ITALY TO VENTURE WITH USSR

OW161421 Beijing XINHUA in English 1237 GMT 16 Jan 82

[Text] Beijing, 16 Jan (XINHUA)--Italy's plan to participate in the joint venture with the Soviet Union to lay a natural gas pipeline from Soviet Siberia to Western Europe has been openly opposed by one of Italy's ruling coalition parties, according to reports from Rome.

In a recent article carried in the GIORNALE NUOVO, General Secretary of the Social-Democratic Party Pietro Longo said that Italy's participation in the Siberian project would constitute a "tragic political error," for this would multiply the Soviet Union's "means of applying further political pressures on Italy and Europe" and at the same time facilitate its exploitation of "funds, technology and equipment for promoting its power politics and imperialist ambitions."

He said that for more than 10 years, Italy has lent the Soviet Union huge lira loans and U.S.\$3,200 million loans on favorable terms, but still this has failed to improve its position in exports to the Soviet Union.

It is reported that the Soviet Union has recently inaugurated the project of laying a 5,500-kilometer-long pipeline from western Siberia to Western Europe. Millions of tons of big pipelines needed in the project will be imported from Japan, West Germany, Italy and France, and most of the key equipment and technology will also come from the West. It is anticipated that the project, when completed, will supply more than 40,000 million cubic meters of natural gas annually to Italy, West Germany and other West European countries. But the deal between Italy and the Soviet Union on the project is still under way.

Italian papers have reported that in view of the Polish situation that has deteriorated since the end of last year, the general secretaries of the five ruling coalition parties in Italy--the Christian Democratic Party, the Socialist Party, the Social-Democratic Party, the Republican Party and the Liberal Party--have decided after a recent meeting to call for a halt to the talks with the Soviet Union. Italian Prime Minister Spadolini told newsmen on 5 January this year that he favored a suspension of the talks for a review of the issue.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

CANADA'S LAMONTAGNE ON COUNTERING SOVIET THREAT

OW160404 Beijing XINHUA in English 0238 GMT 16 Jan 82

[Text] Ottawa, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--The growth of Soviet military power in the past year is "impressive," "astonishing" and "alarming," declared Canadian Minister of National Defence Gilles Lamontagne yesterday.

Addressing the opening session of the annual meeting of the conference of defence associations of Canada, he said that the record shows that the Soviets "will take what they want by force, as they have done in Afghanistan; that they will keep what they have by force,..." "Guns before butter: That seems to be the policy of the Warsaw Pact," the minister stated.

Reviewing NATO's defence policy, he said: "For many years now, NATO has pursued a combined policy of deterrence and detente." But "while we in the West were restraining--in some cases cutting back--our military capabilities, the Soviet Union merely took advantage of the opportunity to outbuild us and outgun us.... We are now paying the price."

As a response to this growing Soviet military threat, the defence minister said, NATO should continue to pursue its dual decision made in 1979, that is to modernize its theatre nuclear weapons to counter the Soviet SS-20 missiles, and to limit and eventually reduce the levels of these armaments, thus improving the chances for a lasting peace.

Lamontagne said that in recent years his country has been putting a high priority on re-equipping its military forces. He told the meeting that the latest budget, which will see defence spending grow from \$5 billion in 1980-81 to 8 billion in 1983-84, will allow the government to maintain a real growth rate of 3 percent in defence spending.

The annual meeting is attended by over 150 delegates representing some 25,000 members of the associations across the country. It is scheduled to end tomorrow.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

SYRIAN-IRANIAN MEDIATION EFFORTS VIEWED

OW071401 Beijing XINHUA in English 1223 GMT 7 Jan 82

[*"Commentary: It Is High Time to Restore Peace in Gulf Area--by XINHUA correspondent Shuai Peng"--XINHUA headline]*

[Text] Tehran, 7 Jan (XINHUA)--It seems people have long lost hope of international mediations in the long-drawn-out war in the Gulf area. However, centering on the Syrian president's visit to Iran and Iranian foreign minister's visit to Damascus, comments on mediation reemerged in the world in the past week. People wondered whether the mediation this time will settle the thorny issue.

Unlike previous mediations by the Islamic Conference Organization, representative of the UN secretary general and nonaligned countries, this time the mediator is Syria, a country always backing Iran in this war. It is reported that Syrian President Hafiz al-Asad conveyed this intention to Iran in his tour of Gulf countries in late December last year.

Different from previous mediations, with the backing of some Arab countries, Syria, a direct victim of Israeli aggression, assumed the role of mediator after Israeli annexation of Syrian territory--the Golan Heights. The annexation of the Golan Heights has put before Arab countries, Syria in particular, the question of dealing with Israel in joint efforts. But, the war in the Gulf area has split the Arab camp, worn down Arab countries' effective strength in fighting against Israeli aggression.

Differing from the timing of previous mediations, the mediation this time was raised at a time the war has entered its 16th month, one belligerent country has repeatedly expressed willingness to end the war while the other one has suffered a lot from the war.

Unlike its icy manners to previous mediators, this time Iran has adopted a different attitude towards Syria.

Iranian Foreign Minister 'Ali Vellayati had said that if an important person like al-Asad wished to act as a mediator, Iran would not refuse him. He added, however, his country would in no way retreat from the three conditions it had put forward. The three conditions are: An unconditional withdrawal of Iraqi troops, the identification of the aggressor by an international court acceptable to both sides and compensation for war loss by the aggressor.

The foreign minister announced after his recent visit to Damascus that Iran will not accept ceasefire until it wins final victory on the battlefields. Some people were puzzled by these remarks. But people with experience did not take these remarks seriously when they thought of what the Iranian leaders had said in the settlement of the U.S. hostages problem.

Fair-minded personages in the journalistic and diplomatic circles here hold that it is indeed an opportune moment for the two belligerent sides to put an end to the war at the present time.

But, some people here also maintained that whether or not Iran will accept mediation and end the war depends in a large measure on the Iranian leaders' considerations of the domestic political situation. Although the Iranian-Iraqi war has brought difficulties to Iran, it has also provided an opportunity for the armymen and people throughout the country to put aside their differences and place national defence above anything else. Once this factor disappears, the internal contradictions will probably come to the fore.

Fair-minded people here pointed out that no matter how the war will end the Gulf countries have to establish good neighborly relations and live in peace so that they can be free from superpower intervention and able to defend their precious peace and independence.

At present, people here are closely watching when President al-Asad will make his trip to Iran. His visit will probably mean progress in the efforts to restore peace in the Gulf region.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

VISITOR TO WEST EUROPE REPORTS SPIRITUAL VOID IN SOCIETY

Beijing LIAOWANG [OBSERVATION POST] in Chinese No 8, 20 Nov 81 pp 34-35

[Article by Yue Hang [6390 5887]: "The Dark Side of Western Material Civilization"]

[Text] We boarded an Air France 747 jetliner, took off from Beijing at 9:55 pm, and I had a beautiful dream as we traveled over a sea of clouds. The next day we breakfasted in Paris.

From the airplane above, the Paris airport resembles a bird's nest. The planes that are landing and taking off are like small birds successively leaving and returning to the nest and flying all about. Driving through Paris, one sees more small cars than pedestrians, because the people all move about in small cars. Underground transportation is not at all inferior to that above or on the ground. Walking into the Central Metro Station in Paris is like entering a maze. It is difficult even to ask for directions. Most of the locals know only the route to and from their work. Paris rail engineers say that even they themselves need a map in order to be sure of the direction of each line.

Food and drink are important symbols in the ivory tower of Western material civilization. Last year around August and September, while visiting Paris, Hamburg, Bonn, Munich, Vienna, and their suburbs and small and middle-size towns of West Germany, I formed this impression: The majority of the residents of these areas, if they had the desire, could open their own "international restaurants"--and savor many of the national foods of the world. In the largest vegetable market in Paris, vendors from many countries sell fresh vegetables, fruit, seafood, meat, and dairy products every day. As for drink, just to take West Germany as an example, each person consumes an average of more than 90 litres of milk and more than 140 litres of beer every year.

There is an even greater discrepancy when we compare the housing in developed Western nations with our own. In the Porte d'Italie section of Paris, 34-story buildings with quite imposing designs are referred to as "simple structures." As one takes off or lands on flights in and out of Paris, Hamburg, or Bonn and looks down on the cities and suburbs below, one sees that most of the residences in many residential areas are two- and three-story Western-style houses which are color coordinated and aesthetically designed. In front of and in back of the houses are green lawns trimmed with flowers, trees, and shrubs.

Turning to clothing, a comrade who has lived in Paris for 7 years offered to make a bet, saying: "If out of any 10 women walking on the street in Paris you can find 2 dressed alike, then I'll have to hand it to you." Of course, these women (and men) don't all dress in the fine fashions introduced in foreign fashion magazines, as certain youths in our country mistakenly believe.

Looking at the material civilization created by the people of the developed Western nations through their labors over the past 100 years, we have a deep sense of their experiences and the lessons they have learned--all of which can be used as a ladder and framework to hasten our own march toward the building of an advanced socialist material civilization.

In the course of visiting some of the cities and towns in France, West Germany, and Austria, I had the opportunity to view another side, the dark side, of Western material civilization. Of course, what I saw was only a small corner of the dark side.

In the twilight of 31 August last year, after we had finished touring the world-famous Hamburg harbor, our host invited our group to have a Chinese dinner at the "Xue Yuan" restaurant. After dinner, one of our German colleagues offered to take us to see "the world's largest amusement center." We had not gone far when one companion, as if testing our understanding of Western society, asked: "Did you see?" I was startled by the question and was at a loss for words. Taking a good look around, I discovered that to one side of the river of humanity ceaselessly flowing along the sidewalk, under colorful neon lights against the base of the walls, or near the doorways of shops at intervals of three or four meters, stood appealingly attired women wearing curious expressions. Toward every male that passed before them they cast expressions awaiting and beseeching the sale of themselves. Only when men passed by without a sideways glance or glanced condescendingly in their direction did these women, who are accustomed to living with humiliation, betray an awareness of the humiliation. But life forces them immediately to again display the attitude they must adopt while standing on the streets every night, awaiting and beseeching every man who walks the streets--nationals, foreigners, the old, the ugly, those with physical defects.... They are like the birds, ducks, or whatever that are hung in the market, having fallen under the butcher's knife, awaiting the buyers' selection, while not being able to be selective about who buys them.

Our host accompanied us as we walked and carried on a casual after-dinner conversation, telling us of the tragic conditions of this capitalist society "amusement park." We came to a bend in the road and, upon looking up, we saw before our eyes a closed steel gate painted red. On one side of the gate was a small opening wide enough for only one person to pass through at a time. Upon entering, you found a street five or six meters in width paved with the irregular-size cobblestones that the Europeans like so much. There were no street lights and no sounds there--it was as dark and silent as winter in space. I had to look down at the street and step carefully. Our companion reminded us: "Look in the display windows." I looked to the right and saw a female "form," nude except for a few strands, half reclining in a display case. I had never before in my life seen a whorehouse. At that moment I finally understood that the facades and trademarks

of whorehouses, would, of course, be naked like that. As soon as I had realized that, the "form" suddenly moved her legs in an alluring manner. I was taken aback: this was not a trademark at all, but living merchandise, flesh for sale.

We continued on, and such "shops" appeared one after another on both sides of the street. The entrance to every shop had one or two display windows in which the flesh for sale was arranged. Under the glare of the red lamps at twilight, their painted eyes expressed to those on the road their hope of selling their bodies. That hope sprang from life's despair and had to cover up that despair. That hope was mixed with a shameless licentious appeal, and that appeal was a necessary pretense for selling themselves. Of course, legally they are citizens with the total right to enjoy the democracy, freedom, and human rights of capitalist society. But they nonetheless are not free to not sell their bodies, are without the right to maintain a woman's dignity, and do not even have the right to speak of their shame.

Although our host accompanied us in this largest of the capitalist society's amusement centers, I still felt tense and uneasy, suffering an uncontrollable emotional torment. Therefore, we quickened our pace. Our colleagues who accompanied us said that there were any number of streets similar to that one!

I don't know whether or not that was the largest amusement center in the capitalist world. Our companion was a journalist with vast experience. Since he says it is the largest, then of course there must be small and medium-size ones; since it is a center, then of course there must be areas that are not centers. In Paris, on our way to the Pompidou Cultural Center, we passed a street which very early became known as "Penicillin Boulevard" because of the spread there of VD and its extreme decay.

Another penetrating look at this dark corner of capitalist society adds to the understanding of us who live in a socialist society. A colleague who has lived in Paris for a long time told us that the Parliament in Paris once discussed the question of the social function of whorehouses. Someone in that democratic forum grandly proclaimed: Whorehouses can reduce crime and are beneficial in maintaining social order. Using whorehouses to maintain social order perhaps is a method of maintaining public security in a capitalist society. According to disclosures, in the early 1970's certain "club"-style whorehouses in Belfast, in Britain's Northern Ireland, were secretly run by special branches of the police of the royal family in Northern Ireland. The aim was to gather information on the Irish Republican Army and prevent possible social disorder. This "news" allowed me--one who lacks an understanding of capitalist society--to discover that, as it turns out, capitalist democracy and its state organs are the behind-the-scenes support and protection of the "Penicillin Boulevards," "amusement parks," and "clubs."

I most regret not having had an opportunity to speak with the defenders of democracy and the officials who maintain public security and clarify one point: when the parliament used the forms of capitalist democracy to decide to maintain whorehouses or have police departments secretly run whorehouses, did they discuss the question of the source of prostitution? Because no woman would willingly engage in this sort of dark, sunless activity. And so what sort of superior and civilized system does capitalist society have that leads so many women who are protected by human rights laws to lose their character and "willingly" sell themselves as human flesh?

In order to fully understand capitalist society, I also paid attention to observing the spiritual world of the people there. I discovered that their spiritual world also had a "face with light and dark," half white and half black. For example, the exalted values of the French people in appreciation of culture and art, the innovative spirit of the German people in climbing to the apex of science and technology, the love of music on the part of the people of Vienna, Austria, and the excellent customs of the people of these nations with respect to manners and sanitation are all worthy of our praise. But at the same time, certain things made me feel that there was disease within their spiritual world. In West Germany, a young tour guide with a large beard told me that there are 2 million alcoholics among West Germany's 60 million people, and that most of them are women. We visited West Germany at a time when the elections were reaching the white-hot stage. Discussing the attitudes of women when they cast their votes, the man solemnly and seriously said that many of them cast their votes for the candidate with the most pleasing looks. Previously, a comrade returning from England had told me that many women there cast their votes based on appearances. I had taken it as a joke. But after hearing a West German say that West German women did the same, making light of the revered democracy and making a game of great matters of state, I had to believe it.

The youths there are also a little strange. They tend to have no desire to take exams to get into college. Some believe that in going to school they will have to make sacrifices, and that school will not necessarily be of any use, because after graduation they will not necessarily be able to find suitable work--in which case the things they studied will have become worthless knowledge. They believe it is better to find a job after graduating from high school and earn money for a few extra years.

On the street corners and in the parks in certain cities in France, West Germany, and Austria, I discovered another strange thing: very few of the elderly there wear smiles on their faces. Their food, drink, clothing, housing, and transportation are generally guaranteed, but they are spiritually alone, reticent, bored, and weary.

Where the scars in the spiritual world of women, youths, and the elderly in these countries came from, how this empty ideological canyon was formed, I did not go into deeply. The reasons may be complex, but the words of a West German citizen perhaps offer a clue to the problem. He said that some people there often think about these two questions: Why do people live? What value is there in living?

In regard to the first question, I hear that society's answer is for money and sex; with regard to the second question, I have not heard that society has an answer.

Society's answer to one and its lack of an answer for the other of these two questions concerning the philosophy of life, and the various things that I have seen, gave me an intense feeling that these sorts of developed capitalist societies have developed a material and spiritual "schizophrenic" life. This schizophrenia leads me to wonder about these kinds of questions:

At the same time that developed capitalist nations are constructing a material civilization, why don't they construct a corresponding high-level spiritual civilization?

Are socialist material civilization and socialist spiritual civilization like twins which can be borne together and develop simultaneously?

If we lack revolutionary ideals and noble sentiments, and merely pursue our own selfish desires for food, drink, clothing, housing, and transportation, will a socialist society like ours also develop a material and spiritual schizophrenia?

9705

CSO: 4005/330

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

BRIEFS

SRV BORDER PROVOCATIONS--Beijing, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--Vietnamese troops violated the Chinese border in the Guangxi Zhuang Autonomous Region 255 times and in Yunnan Province 25 times between late December and early January, killing three women commune members and wounding one Chinese soldier, according to military sources. On 21 December, Vietnamese soldiers wounded a Chinese soldier on guard duty at Fakashan, Guangxi. At 15 hours on 30 December, a woman, a member of a commune in Fangcheng Autonomous County, Guangxi was killed as she was tending cattle near the border. At 1810 hours on 31 December, a woman, Ma Junlan, a member of a commune in Daxin County, Guangxi, was killed by Vietnamese special agents as she was planting corn near a power station. At 1553 hours and 1557 hours on 29 December, two Vietnamese Mig-21's intruded into the air space over Aidian and Banlan areas in Ningming County, Guangxi. At 1245 hours on 3 January, Vietnamese soldiers opened fire and killed a 24-year-old woman, Zheng Dongling, a member of a commune in Fangcheng Autonomous County, Guangxi, as she was walking along the highway on the Chinese side. [Text] [OW080840 Beijing XINHUA in English 0833 GMT 8 Jan 82]

OFFICIALS EXCHANGE POSTS--Tokyo, 4 Dec (KYODO)--China will shortly name Assistant Foreign Minister Song Zhiguang as new ambassador to Japan replacing Fu Hao, a Japanese national daily reported Friday. Quoting highly reliable Chinese sources in Beijing, the ASAHI SHIMBUN said Fu will be named vice foreign minister. The appointments will become effective in January, it said. Song will be the third Chinese envoy to Japan since the two countries normalized diplomatic relations 9 years ago. Fu has been in the post since 1977. The Chinese sources were quoted as saying that the new appointment is indicative of Chinese efforts for a more active diplomatic approach to Japan. Japanese and Chinese Prime Minister Zenko Suzuki and Zhao Ziyang are expected to exchange visits next year--the 10th anniversary of the restoration of diplomatic relations between the two nations. ASAHI said the new ambassador to Japan, born in 1916, studied in Japan for 1 year after the end of World War II, and has served chiefly in Europe. He was ambassador to Britain between 1972 and 1977 and has been in the present post since, it said. [Text] [OW040021 Tokyo KYODO in English 0015 GMT 4 Dec 81]

ACROBATS IN EGYPT--Cairo, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--The Chinese Chengdu acrobatic troupe concluded a 4-month performance tour of African countries--Tanzania, Seychelles, Zimbabwe, Zambia, Mozambique, the Comoro Islands and Egypt, and left here for home early this morning. Minister of State for Culture Muhammad 'Abd al-Kalid Radwan saw the troupe's last performance in Cairo. Talking to the Chinese artists, the minister expressed the wish for more cultural exchanges between the two countries. [Text] [OW111159 Beijing XINHUA in English 0110 GMT 8 Jan 82]

SOVIET THREAT TO NORWAY--Oslo, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--"NATO is faced with a real and growing military threat," Kjell Colding, state secretary of the Norwegian prime minister's office and the prime minister's security and foreign policy adviser, has said when addressing the Nobel Institute, according to a report from the paper AFTENPOSTEN on 6 January. Kjell Colding pointed out: "It is plain that the Soviet Union sees its military strength as an important element in its status as a world power and key factor in its efforts to promote its political aims. Even if the Soviet build-up of arms in the north should be viewed in a global perspective, it does not alter the fact that the build-up takes place in Norway's immediate vicinity which is an area where important bilateral matters for negotiations have not yet been clarified." Kjell Colding emphasized that "in this situation, our membership in NATO is more important and more well-founded than ever." He stressed that NATO's decision on nuclear weapons in Europe remains firm. [Text] [OW081948 Beijing XINHUA in English 1916 GMT 8 Jan 82]

USSR TROOPS TO AFGHANISTAN--Islamabad, 7 Jan (XINHUA)--Soviet troops were transported from the Soviet Union to the Kabul Airport between 27 and 29 December last year, the agency Afghan Press reported today quoting eye witnesses. In addition, large quantities of arms and food supplies were shipped to Afghanistan by transport planes. Soviet troops in Afghanistan are usually sent through the Hairtan in Balkh Province and Sher Khan in Kunduz, which both border the Soviet Union. Before being dispersed to different parts of Afghanistan, the troops stayed in the largest Soviet Army camp, Dasht-e-Kailagai, Baghlan Province, in Afghanistan. The Mojahedin announced that guerrillas have been mounting pressure around Kabul and other big cities the past few months. In Qandahar and the northern parts of Afghanistan, Soviet troops are facing tough resistance. Meanwhile the army of the Kabul regime has been reduced to 25,000 from 80,000. The freedom fighters believe the present situation has led to the increase of Soviet troops in Afghanistan. [Text] [OW071840 Beijing XINHUA in English 1833 GMT 7 Jan 82]

NORWAY WARNS OF SOVIET THRUST--Helsinki, 7 Jan (XINHUA)--Norwegian Foreign Minister Svenn Stray told reporters yesterday here that the Soviet Union was thrusting its military stress northwards, thus increasing the tension in the Nordic region. At a press conference after his 1-day working visit to Finland yesterday, he said the stockpiling of Canadian arms in Norway was to improve the balance in the Nordic region. He reiterated the position of Norway that the Nordic nuclear-free zone is part of the general disarmament and the security policy between the East and West. At present, the Nordic nuclear-free zone is not an urgent target, he added. As regard to the Geneva talks on reduction of missiles in Europe between the United States and the Soviet Union, he pointed out that the condition for success of the talks is the Soviet Union's reduction of its missile forces. The talks would last a long time, at least 2 years, and would be zigzag, he said. He said the prospect of the follow-up meeting of the conference on security and cooperation in Europe in Madrid was gloomy. [Text] [OW080215 Beijing XINHUA in English 0104 GMT 8 Jan 82]

SURGE IN U.S. UNEMPLOYMENT RATE--Washington, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--The unemployment rate in the United States surged to 8.9 percent in December, leaving about 9.5 million Americans out of work as the country's economy plunged into a deepening recession, the Labor Department reported today. The unemployment has become a major problem

confronting the country now. The overall jobless rate declined from 7.3 percent to 7 percent from June to July last year, but has been growing steadily since then. It jumped from 7.5 percent to 8 percent from September to October and from 8 percent to 8.4 percent in November. The December rate approached the 9 percent high in May 1975. The new unemployment figure shocked the capitol. House Speaker Thomas O'Neill said, "It is the direct result of Reagan tight money and Reagan high interest rates." He predicted that the president is going to have a rough time in the Congress this year. President Reagan said after the release of the new rate, "There are going to be a few months of low periods, we can't help that." He hoped to see the economy begin to come back in summer. [Text] [OW090900 Beijing XINHUA in English 0813 GMT 9 Jan 82]

THAILAND REJECTS SOVIET CHARGES--Bangkok, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--Thailand Deputy Foreign Minister Arun Phanuphong this evening told reporters that the Foreign Ministry summoned the Soviet Union's ambassador here earlier today to disapprove Soviet allegations that Thailand is interfering in Indochina's internal affairs. The Soviet allegations were contained in a letter the Soviet Embassy sent to the Thai Foreign Ministry and was signed by "the Soviet ambassador's assistant for press affairs." The letter demanded that "Thailand cease its collaboration with the United States and Chinese imperialists who seek to overthrow legally constituted governments in Indochina as well as in Afghanistan and other parts of the world." Commenting on the letter, Phanuphong said, "It is incompatible with diplomatic etiquette and is not a friendly or polite action." In the end, the Soviet ambassador had to take back the letter as was demanded by the director-general of the Foreign Ministry. [Text] [OW081844 Beijing XINHUA in English 1835 GMT 8 Jan 82]

JANAN ASSURES DEFENSE PROGRAM--Tokyo, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--Japanese Prime Minister Zenko Suzuki today assured the United States that Japan will do its utmost to strengthen its national defense. Suzuki made this statement while meeting with U.S. Admiral Robert Long, commander-in-chief of the U.S. armed forces in the Pacific, who came to Japan to attend the 18th Japan-U.S. Security Consultative Committee meeting. "The successful implementation of the Japan-U.S. Security Treaty is important not only to Japan alone, but also to peace and stability in Asia as well," Suzuki told the admiral. "Japan will work effectively to bolster its defense program." Meanwhile, Japanese and U.S. senior officials today met at the Foreign Ministry for the Japan-U.S. Security Consultative Committee meeting and discussed the threat from the Soviet Union and Japan-U.S. defense cooperation. The two countries also discussed how to cope with an emergency in the Far East. Japanese Foreign Minister Yoshio Sakurauchi, Director General of Japan's Defense Agency Soichiro Ito, U.S. Ambassador to Japan Mike Mansfield and Admiral Long attended the meeting. [Text] [OW081531 Beijing XINHUA in English 1518 GMT 8 Jan 82]

KENYAN PRESIDENT RECEIVES AMBASSADOR--Nairobi, 7 Jan (XINHUA)--President Daniel Arap Moi received Chinese Ambassador to Kenya Yang Keming and had a cordial conversation with him at the State House here this morning. The president, in his capacity as current chairman of the Organisation of African Unity, again expressed gratitude to China on behalf of all African countries for its firm support for Salim Ahmad Salim, candidate of the O.A.U. for the post of the United Nations secretary general. He noted with satisfaction the successful progress of the

Chinese-assisted project of Kenya national sports complex, hoping that more projects of economic cooperation between the two countries would be materialized. The president said, "We Kenyans are very happy and satisfied with our association with China." He hoped the relations between the two countries which are already very good would continue to grow in strength. Kenyan Foreign Minister Robert Ouka was present on the occasion. [Text] [OW080217 Beijing XINHUA in English 0113 GMT 8 Jan 82]

POLAND NOT RETURNING TO 'ANARCHY'--Beijing, 3 Jan (XINHUA)--Polish Deputy Prime Minister Mieczyslaw Rakowski told the press that his talks with West German Vice-Chancellor and Foreign Minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher Wednesday and Thursday "should be assessed positively." Radio Warsaw quoted him as saying this upon his return from Bonn as the first ranking Polish official sent to a Western country since the imposition of the martial law. He described as "firm, resolute, (but) very useful" his talks with the government of the Federal Republic of Germany which took exception officially to the U.S. sanctions against Poland and the Soviet Union. Rakowski said that Poland will never return to the "period of anarchy" before 13 December 1981, when the state of siege was imposed. On the other hand, the authorities will not turn back the clock of Polish reform to conditions as they existed 16 months ago before the Solidarity Union was born, he added. [Text] [OW030858 Beijing XINHUA in English 0811 GMT 3 Jan 82]

ECONOMIC SYSTEM IN BULGARIA--Sofia, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--The new economic management system trial-introduced on a small scale 2 years ago is now being applied throughout Bulgaria beginning 1 January. The Council of Ministers made a decision to this effect at a recent meeting. This new system, widely regarded as an essential reform to accelerate economic development aims to give greater autonomy to economic organizations in finance and management, identify the interests of the state with those of the collective and individuals and apply better method of production and advanced technology. It calls for the practice of separate cost accounting which holds each unit responsible for its profits and losses. According to the data published here recently, the system is also to be carried out in non-material producing sectors. The extensive application of the new system followed 2 years' experiments during which both merits and problems of the system were identified. Bulgarian leaders and economic specialists reportedly held that the incompatibility between the existing production organization and the level of productive force has adversely affected the country's economic development, and that it is one of their main tasks to improve the economic management system. [Text] [OW091844 Beijing XINHUA in English 1835 GMT 9 Jan 82]

PZPR DISCUSSES DOMESTIC SITUATION--Warsaw, 12 Jan (XINHUA)--The Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Polish United Workers' Party today discussed the social, political and economic situations of the country and outlined the party's tasks to be done for the present, according to PAP. This was the second meeting held for similar purposes by the party's Political Bureau after the imposition of martial law last December. Another PAP report said that the Political Bureau had called on all party members to donate funds and provide relief for the flood victims in Plock and 13 other provinces. The flood caused by water from the rain and ice swollen Vistula River was continuing, PAP said. Soldiers, workers, militiamen and medical personnel were rushing to the stricken areas to send food-stuffs and medication for the sufferers. [Text] [OW130706 Beijing XINHUA in English 0700 GMT 13 Jan 82]

DPRK ENVOY SCORES U.S. BUILDUP--Beijing, 12 Jan (XINHUA)--Chon Myong-su, ambassador of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea to China, today condemned the United States for its decision to dispatch an electronic espionage battalion of between 500 and 600 men and a group of close support planes with a crew of 900 to South Korea before September this year. Speaking at a press conference at the embassy, the ambassador said the Korean people are highly vigilant in the face of this provocation of the United States. He said the DPRK Government and people "sternly denounce the U.S. imperialists for forcibly occupying South Korea, increasing military equipment for aggressive purposes and for their criminal scheme to stage the large scale 'team spirit-82' military exercise against the northern half of the republic." "This is a gross violation of the Korean armistice agreement and a grave challenge to peace in Asia and the rest of the world," he said. The ambassador said this fact shows U.S. imperialism is the arch-criminal in aggravating the already tense situation in Korea, and in obstructing peace and the peaceful reunification of the country. [Text] [OW121602 Beijing XINHUA in English 1535 GMT 12 Jan 82]

HAIG LEAVES FOR ISRAEL--Cairo, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. Secretary of State Alexander Haig left here for Israel today after a second meeting with Egyptian President Husni Mubarak. Haig planned to make a statement after his meeting with Mubarak, but left the presidential house today without saying anything. After his first meeting with Haig Wednesday, Mubarak told reporters that "Haig did not bring up anything new during his visit to Egypt but did try to give momentum to the peace process." Although Haig appeared to have abandoned the idea of a deadline for the Palestinian autonomy talks, observers here believe that he still tried to secure a "breakthrough" in negotiations to broaden the Camp David peace process. It was learned that during the talks Wednesday between Haig and Egyptian Foreign Minister Kamal Hasan 'Ali, 'Ali tabled all differences on the question of Palestinian autonomy between Egypt and Israel. He also denounced the Israeli annexation of Eastern Jerusalem and the Golan Heights as obstructing the peace process during a speech at a dinner. Observers here believe the Egyptians hoped to encourage the Palestinians and other Arab countries to join the Middle East peace negotiations. [Text] [OW141538 Beijing XINHUA in English 1519 GMT 14 Jan 82]

INDIA, BANGLADESH JOINT COMMUNIQUE--New Delhi, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--India and Bangladesh have agreed to take all "necessary steps" to seek an early and peaceful solution to the New Moore Island issue. In a joint press statement issued here this afternoon at the conclusion of the week-long talks on bilateral matters, the two countries said that they had "fruitful and positive" discussions on the New Moore Island which is called "South Talpatty" by Bangladesh. They agreed "to discuss this matter again at an early date with a view to taking all further necessary steps for an early and peaceful solution of this problem." On the delimitation of maritime boundary, the joint statement said, the two sides reviewed their respective positions in a "cordial and friendly atmosphere." They decided to continue their dialogue on the matter with a view to reaching a "mutually acceptable solution." The Bangladesh Foreign Secretary H.S. Chowdhury [names as received] and Indian Foreign Office Secretary Eric Goncalves led their delegations at the talks during the last 3 days which were preceded by discussions at expert level. [Text] [OW160909 Beijing XINHUA in English 0818 GMT 16 Jan 82]

ALBANIA RESHUFFLES COUNCIL OF MINISTERS--Beijing, 16 Jan (XINHUA)--The 8th session of the 9th legislature of the Albanian People's Assembly approved Friday the members of the new Council of Ministers and its program, according to a report of the Albanian Telegraphic Agency. The new Council of Ministers is composed of 19 members including Adil Carcani. Former Minister of Home Affairs Fecor Shehu was dismissed and replaced by Hekuran Isai, member of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Albanian Labour Party. Former Minister of Finances Haki Toska's post is held concurrently by Vice-Chairman of the Council of Ministers Qirjako Mihali. Former Minister of Industry and Mining Prokop Murra was appointed to head the newly established Ministry of Energy. His former post is held concurrently by Vice-Minister of National Defense Llambi Gegprifti. Chairman of the Council of Ministers Adil Carcani delivered his administrative program at the assembly. He said the government would work for the internal and foreign policies defined by the Central Committee of the party headed by Enver Hoxha. [Text] [OW161224 Beijing XINHUA in English 1207 GMT 16 Jan 82]

USSR, SYRIA MILITARY COOPERATION--Moscow, 16 Jan (XINHUA)--The Soviet Union and Syria today pledged to strengthen their cooperation in the military and other fields. The pledge was made in a joint communique released here today at the end of a 2-day visit by Syrian Vice-Premier and Foreign Minister 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam. The two sides agreed on the need to oppose the dangerous development of the situation in the Middle East. They condemned the United States and Israel for their designs to practise American hegemony in the Near East and encourage Israeli expansion against the Arabs. The communique said that the signing of the Soviet-Syrian treaty of friendship and cooperation had advanced the relations between the two countries to a new high. It stressed the significance for the two countries to hold political consultations on the Near East and other pressing international problems of common interest. Observers here believed that closer Soviet-Syrian military cooperation at the present stage would be a major factor affecting developments in the Middle East. [Text] [OW170304 Beijing XINHUA in English 0242 GMT 17 Jan 82]

EGYPT REFUSES COMPROMISE--Cairo, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--Egypt will not compromise on the Palestinian autonomy talks, Cairo's influential newspaper AL-AHRAM reported today. AL-AHRAM quoted Egyptian President Husni Mubarak: "We cannot make any concession on Arab rights in the name of Egypt. We should not place Egypt in a position to be accused internationally and within the Arab world. Particularly this question is connected with the rights, future and destiny of others." The Egyptian position on Palestinian autonomy was expressed following U.S. Secretary of State Alexander Haig's visit here. Haig held talks with Mubarak and Foreign Minister Kamal Hasan 'Ali on the Palestinian autonomy problem. The newspaper said Haig's idea of securing an agreement on Palestinian autonomy within 1 or 2 months will not prove to be fruitful. But the newspaper said Egypt will continue the autonomy talks with the United States and Israel and does not rule out another visit by Haig to Cairo for bilateral or tripartite negotiations. [Text] [OW151856 Beijing XINHUA in English 1805 GMT 15 Jan 82]

IRAN DENIES SOVIET AID--The speaker of the Iranian Parliament (Majlis) Saturday denied reports that Iran is receiving arms supplies from the Soviet Union as suggested by American publications. Speaker Hashemi Rafsanjani, who is also imam's representative in the Supreme Defense Council, said after a council meeting

that Iran "has no special relations with the Soviet Union" to receive arms supplies. He said Iran's arms purchases had been made in the free market and from small countries. Iran has been in desperate need of arms, especially spare parts, ever since its war with Iraq began. There have been persistent reports that it is seeking arms supplies from all possible sources, including Israel. [Text] [OW171638 Beijing XINHUA in English 1615 GMT 17 Jan 82]

EGYPTIAN CONCERN OVER SOVIET THREAT--Nairobi, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--Egyptian presidential spokesman Muhammad Hakki has said that Egypt is most worried about the Soviet Union's infiltration in Africa and its threat to her. In a recent interview with George Githii, editor in chief of the STANDARD of Kenya, Hakki noted that the Soviet presence in Libya--where it has seven armoured divisions and 500 planes--was far in excess of the Libyan Army's capacity. He added that the Russian forces are an effective threat to Egypt, Africa and NATO. The spokesman pointed out that "Egypt wants to stand together with Sudan, Somalia, Kenya and other countries to face the Russian threat, and for this reason, places a great deal of importance on the role of Kenya." He said that Egypt will still honour the Camp David accords and follow them up after the Israeli withdrawal from Sinai on 26 April. "There will be no war with Israel, but there will not be any selling out of Palestinian or Arab causes either," he stressed. [Text] [OW150216 Beijing XINHUA in English 0207 GMT 15 Jan 82]

EGYPT DEMANDS ISRAELI WITHDRAWAL--Cairo, 13 Jan (XINHUA)--Egyptian Prime Minister Fu'ad Muhyi al-Din told Israel Tuesday that it must completely withdraw from the Sinai Peninsula before 25 April and that Egypt would not accept any compromise. According to the Camp David agreement, Israel is to withdraw from the remaining part of the Sinai by 25 April, and Egyptian authorities have been making preparations for this final withdrawal. However, Israelis residing in the northern part of the Sinai refuse to leave, and Israeli authorities have taken no effective measures for their evacuation. In an interview with the Israeli newspaper YEDI'OT AHARONOT, the Egyptian prime minister said the Yamit settlement and surrounding villages in the northern part of the Sinai are on Egyptian land and that their evacuation is entirely up to Israel. Muhyi al-Din assured Israel that Egypt will continue the normalization of relations with it following its final withdrawal from the Sinai. [Text] [OW131528 Beijing XINHUA in English 1501 GMT 13 Jan 82]

POLISH MILITARY COUNCIL, TU REPRESENTATIVES MEET--Warsaw, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--Poland's Military Council of National Salvation Wednesday invited a group of workers to discuss the domestic situation in Poland, the Polish News Agency reported. The agency said scores of workers from the Solidarity Trade Union, the professional trade unions and the independent trade unions attended the meeting presided over by Council Chairman Wojciech Jaruzelski. Council members reportedly briefed participants on the socio-political situation in Poland and on the functioning of the armed forces in Poland since the declaration of the martial law on 13 December. Many speakers at the meeting expressed concern about the fate of Poland and wished that the economic and political crises plaguing Poland soon would be overcome, the agency said. [Text] [OW141558 Beijing XINHUA in English 1549 GMT 14 Jan 82]

CEAUSESCU TALKS WITH RAKOWSKI--Bucharest, 16 Jan (XINHUA)--Romanian President Nicolae Ceausescu was reported today to have said that Poland's problems should be solved by the Polish people themselves. Ceausescu reiterated this stand

during his meeting with the visiting Vice-Chairman of the Council of Ministers of Poland Mieczyslaw Rakowski. The two leaders expressed the common desire for greater bilateral cooperation in various fields. Rakowski briefed his host on the situation in Poland and, in the name of Chairman Wojciech Jaruzelski thanked the Romanian party and Government for their stand on the Polish situation. Ceausescu told his Polish guest that Poland's problems should be solved by the Polish people and the political forces including the United Workers' Party. "Let Poland solve its own problems with no outside interference. This is in the interest of the Polish people as well as the other peoples of Europe," he said. During his stay in Romania, Rakowski signed an agreement for increased supply of daily necessities to Poland. [Text] [OW161622 Beijing XINHUA in English 1609 GMT 16 Jan 82]

ASO: 4000/43

PARTY AND STATE

ARTICLE DISCUSSES RESTORING POSITION OF HEAD OF STATE

Shanghai MINZHU YU FAZHI in Chinese No 9, 25 Sep 81 p 8-9

[Article by Zhang Shixin [1728 0013 0207]: "Some Views on the Issue of the Position of Head of State in China"]

[Text] The head of state is the nation's representative and represents the nation both domestically and internationally. Of the political systems of the major nations in the world today some have a single head of state while others have a collective head of state. For example, America and Japan have single heads of state, the one a president the other an emperor. The Soviet Union and Yugoslavia have collective heads of state and their's are the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet and the Federation. In China the head of state also operates under a collective system. The 1954 Constitution ruled that the powers of the head of state are jointly carried out by the National People's Congress (NPC) Standing Committee and the Chairman of the People's Republic of China and that the State Chairman is the representative of the collective head of state. After 1975, there no longer was a State Chairman and the position of the head of state was still under the collective system, fulfilled by the NPC Standing Committee and represented by the chairman and deputy chairmen.

As to how the position of the head of state will be handled in the future, the current discussions regarding revisions to the constitution primarily reveal two points of view. One point of view advocates the establishment of a state chairman, which is the restoration of the 1954 constitutional rules regarding that position. Another point of view advocates that the state chairmanship not be re-established, with the duties of the head of state carried out by the NPC Standing Committee and its leadership. This would maintain the present situation. Each point of view has its strong points, but the principles are the same, namely, the position of the head of state of China should function as a collective system.

Because the head of state in China is a collective position one must proceed from the principles of thoroughly reflecting the will of the people, of avoiding excessive centralization of authority and of implementing democratic centralism, must sum up the lessons of our historical experiences and consult the relevant national experiences. I hereby offer the following suggestions and ideas concerning the issue of the head of state.

The NPC Standing Committee is to function as our collective head of state. The presidium should be composed of five members of the NPC Standing Committee. The members of the presidium will operate according to the principles of collective leadership and scheduled rotation with annual rotations of the position of executive chairman of the NPC Standing Committee, and during that period represent the NPC Standing Committee in carrying out the duties of the head of state. My concrete views are as follows:

- (1) The NPC Standing Committee is to be a permanent organ of that body, and is to be the head of state of the People's Republic of China, responsible to and making work reports to the NPC. The authority of the NPC Standing Committee extends to the next congress (a five year period), ending with the election of a new standing committee by the NPC.
- (2) The NPC Standing Committee is composed of 65 people, including the five-person presidium of the NPC Standing Committee and 60 others. The position of the secretariat of the NPC Standing Committee is concurrently held by a member of that committee.

The members of the presidium of the NPC Standing Committee will be individually elected from the full membership of the NPC. If a member is unable to fulfill his term the presidium of the NPC Standing Committee will submit names for by-election in the next session of the NPC.

The members of the NPC Standing Committee are elected from the full membership of the NPC. Thirty members of this group are chosen by the selection of one person from each of the 30 provinces, municipalities and autonomous areas. Another 30 members will be selected by general election within the full membership of the NPC.

The duties of the members of the NPC Standing Committee are:

In addition to carrying out the 25 Articles of the Constitution the following duties are also to be performed:

1. Organize a national defense committee (or retain the name Military Affairs Commission) to lead the nation's armed forces.
2. Submit to the succeeding NPC the candidates for the positions of Premier of the State Council, Chief Procurator of the Supreme People's Procuratorate and President of the Supreme People's Court.
3. Convene at the necessary times the Supreme State Conference. The Supreme State Conference is composed of members of the NPC Standing Committee, Premier and Vice-Premier of the State Council, the chairman and Deputy Chairmen of the People's Political Consultative Conference and other concerned people. The Supreme State Council provides its considered opinions on national affairs and submits them to the NPC and the NPC Standing Committee, the State Council or other concerned departments for discussion and handling.

4. Under the principles of collective leadership the members of the presidium of the NPC Standing Committee will follow a scheduled rotation in fulfilling the duties of NPC Standing Committee chairman, which is to say that each member of the presidium will be chairman of the NPC Standing Committee for one year and one year only.

The executive chairman of the NPC represents the PRC to the outside world; receives foreign emissaries; is in charge of the work of the NPC Standing Committee; chairs the Supreme State Conference when it is in session; and follows the resolutions of the NPC Standing Committee in promulgating laws and regulations, in delegating emissaries and recalling overseas representatives; in approving treaties with other countries; in accepting state honors and awards; in granting amnesty and issuing special pardons; in imposing martial law; in declaring a state of war; and in ordering a mobilization.

The members of the NPC Standing Committee presidium will assist the executive chairman in carrying out his duties and, when necessary, will assume a portion of his duties.

(5) The NPC Standing Committee is a permanent organ which represents the NPC when it is not in session. It holds regularly scheduled sessions and moreover takes care of day-to-day matters. The members are on full-time duty and are not permitted to hold positions in any other state organs (except for party and group functions). They should be political activities who are capable of exercising their duties and who have the trust of the party and the people.

The members of the NPC Standing Committee should all participate in the work of all standing committees under the NPC Standing Committee and the members of the NPC Standing Committee should concurrently hold the positions of chairman and deputy chairmen (or director and deputy directors) in all standing committees.

(6) The members of the NPC Standing Committee can be re-elected only once, i.e., they can serve a maximum of 10 years.

What are the advantages of these ideas and suggestions?

First, they embody the principle that all power belongs to the people. When the NPC is not in session the NPC Standing Committee functions as the collective head of state and as a permanent organ of the NPC. It can continue to exercise supreme state authority; it can implement all resolutions and decisions of the NPC; it can make timely decisions on matters of great national importance; it can oversee and direct the work of the State council and other state agencies; and it ensures that the powers conferred on the whole people are carried out to the highest degree. In this way there is no need to create an additional organization of the state chairman and it avoids a duplication of institutions.

Second, the single one-year term in rotation in the position of executive chairman of the NPC Standing Committee will permit the five members of the presidium to carry out national affairs with collective leadership, collective decisions, and a distribution of labor, will enhance the implementation of the principle of democratic centralism and will embody a spirit of democracy.

Third, they embody the principle of the proletarian state that agencies in authority carry out the principle of unity of resolution and action. In order to thoroughly and quickly reflect the wishes and demands of the whole people, when the NPC is not in session the NPC Standing Committee not only will make resolutions concerning major national issues but will also carry out concrete work. In this way, the NPC Standing Committee will not engage in "pure talk," give "opinions" or simply do nothing and it will not become an "old folks home or an "honorary institution." This requires that the NPC Standing Committee members be both young and spirited, participate 100 percent in all affairs of state, have authority and position, be capable workers and skilled warriors and not discredit the trust and responsibility bestowed upon them by the whole people.

It is feasible for the NPC Standing Committee to be composed of 65 people. Take the composition of the Fifth Congress for example. The first conference elected 196 members (1 chairman, 20 deputy chairmen and 175 members, although some changes have occurred the numbers are approximate). In fact, however, there is an excess of members and of the membership not many are able to carry out ordinary work or perform everyday state activities. A considerable portion of the members are selected on the basis of their "representativeness" or their "honor," and their primary functions are to appear at the sessions of the NPC Standing Committee and to observe the proceedings. Some of them are limited by age and health so that even these perfunctory tasks are difficult for them. Such conditions are not beneficial toward exercising the highest organs of state power (including the collective head of state). Looking back on the period of National Construction, there were few members in the standing agencies of the highest organs of state power. In September of 1949, the First People's Political Consultative Conference shouldered the authority of the NPC. The standing committee for the highest organ of state power that it elected was that of the Central People's Government Committee, composed of only 63 people (1 chairman, 6 deputy chairmen and 56 others), only 1/10th of the 662 person membership of the People's Political Consultative Conference. In September of 1954, the Standing Committee elected by the First NPC consisted of 80 members (1 chairman, 13 deputy chairmen, 1 secretary and 65 others), only 7 percent of the full membership of the NPC (1,226 people). Many comrades now advocate regulating the membership of the next session at slightly over 1,000 people, so that a 65 member standing committee would be appropriate.

Fourth, the representatives from each of the provinces, municipalities and autonomous areas will nominate candidates for election to the NPC Standing Committee, the goal being to pay attention to and

and consider the conditions of each area (each autonomous nationality area should thoroughly express its own special national characteristics). This is beneficial in handling the relationships between the central government and the local areas. These members both work in the central government and maintain constant relationships with their native areas, can quickly respond to conditions, suggestions and demands from their native areas, can provide the NPC Standing Committee overall planning with both national and local considerations in order to make relatively realistic regulations or handle concerned matters in a relatively overall manner. In this way the NPC has no need of a two-chamber system including national, local or socio-occupational chambers. As for the selection of the other 30 members, this should be done with consideration for representation of all national levels and occupations.

Since the members of the NPC Standing Committee will be reduced in number and there will be few members on the standing committee presidium, how then will the old comrades who have contributed so much to the nation and the people be handled?

First, the establishment of our state organs is subject to the requirements of the people's dictatorship and the exercise of their functions and the number of their members depends on work requirements rather than on finding positions for individuals. There should not be any exception to this in the permanent agencies of the supreme organs of state power or in the position of head of state.

Next, those old comrades who have much merit, are healthy and capable of leading or carrying out work ought to have considerable representation on the NPC Standing Committee. Those old comrades who are not capable of performing their duties ought to retire, but they could always make suggestions to the party or state leadership organs and when necessary could be invited to attend the relevant conferences and discuss major national plans. For the benefit of our great endeavors our highest levels of leadership ought to more realistically nourish more skilled people for collective leadership and collective succession to power. This responsibility is a burden which the old comrades have difficulty in relinquishing. In the NPC Standing Committee there are many old comrades taking part in leadership work and the development of national leaders who are young and vigorous, loyal to the state and the people and accustomed to collective leadership and collective succession is a reliable guarantee.

11582
CSO: 4005/331

ARTICLE DISCUSSES RESOLUTIONS OF CONTRADICTIONS

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 26 Oct 81 p 3

[Article by Lin Yin [2651 5593]: "Is the Reconciliation of a Contradiction the Solution to a Contradiction?"]

[Text] Can contradictions be reconciled? In the past there was a viewpoint that held that no contradiction could be reconciled. The belief that contradictions were reconcilable was "the theory of reconciling contradictions" and in politics that was "the theory of class harmony." More recently, according to one viewpoint there are a group of contradictions such as industry and agriculture, production and livelihood, democracy and centralism, leadership and the masses, Red and expert, etc., in which both aspects of the contradiction can be reconciled. To solve these contradictions all one has to do is bring together both aspects of the contradiction so that "they stick like glue, and mingle like milk and water." "The unity and reconciliation of a contradiction is then the solution to the contradiction." In the final analysis, how should we regard the reconciliation of a contradiction? Is the reconciliation of a contradiction the solution to a contradiction? My views are presented below.

According to the basic tenets of materialist dialectics, under certain conditions both sides of any given contradiction can be reconciled. The inherent basis of reconciliation is the identity of opposites. The identity of opposites reveals that any one side of a contradiction necessarily depends on the existence of the other side. Both need and can use the other side to enhance themselves. It shows the interpermeation and interpenetration of both opposing sides which results in both sides of the contradiction having certain points in common and having same uniformity. Engels repeatedly stressed that the two opposing extremes are not irreconcilable. He criticized the absolute opposition of negating the identity of opposites and the metaphysical position of "it must be either this or that." Engels pointed out: "It is precisely those two opposite extremes that in the past were considered irreconcilable and unsolvable; it is precisely the dividing line and categorical differences of those compulsory rules that have caused the modern theory of natural science to take on a narrow metaphysical nature. Although these opposites and differences exist in nature, they only possess relative significance, as opposed to the imagined immutability and absolute significance which is nothing more than a form of cognition imposed on the natural world by our negative thinking. These opposites and differences constitute the core of the dialectical conception of nature." ("The Collected Works of Marx and Engels" V III p 54) He criticized the metaphysical view of

negating the absolute opposite of the identity of opposites and "either this or that." He also pointed out: "All differences merge in the intermediate stage, all opposites transform into each other after going through the intermediate phase. As for this developmental stage of the concept of nature, the old metaphysical mode of thinking is no longer sufficient. Dialectics does not recognize the restrictions of absolute diversification or immutability. It does not recognize the unconditional universally valid 'either this or that.' Dialectics causes the fixed metaphysical differences to transform into each other. In addition to 'either this or that,' in appropriate places one can recognize 'both this and that.' Furthermore, dialectics also cause opposition to become the connecting link." (IBID p 535). Clearly Engels advocates that the two opposing sides can transform into each other, merge into one another and harmonize with one another. Besides "either this or that," "both this and that" can be acknowledged in appropriate places. When analyzing the basic properties of a contradiction--identity and struggle--in "On Contradictions," Comrade Mao Zedong pointed out that compromise and cooperation are states in the existence of a contradiction. They are the appearance of things during quantitative change. This then provides a theoretical answer to why a given contradiction can be solved temporarily.

In real life, the temporary reconciliation of both sides of a contradiction is nothing new. This not only occurs often among nonantagonistic contradictions, it also exists among antagonistic contradictions. For example, in the Soviet-German Treaty of Brest Litovsk the USSR made compromises and concessions towards German imperialism that resulted in the reconciliation of the contradiction between the USSR and Germany. The reconciliation of contradictions between antagonistic classes does not happen under any conditions and it does not exist throughout the course of the development of the contradiction. It only occurs under certain conditions. Once the circumstances have changed and the conditions no longer exist then the conditions for reconciling the contradiction will be destroyed and the struggle of the contradiction will become more acute.

To reconcile a contradiction does not mean it has been resolved. Any given contradiction can only be resolved after identity and struggle. To be sure, the contradiction in things is complex and the ways for resolving contradictions are varied. In some contradictions such as revolution and counterrevolution; proletariat and bourgeoisie; socialism and capitalism; the final solution is achieved by one side conquering and annihilating the other side. In other contradictions such as industry and agriculture; democracy and centralism; production and livelihood; leadership and the masses; and Red and expert; the final result is not for one side to annihilate the other side but for both sides of the contradiction to coexist, to encourage each other, to adapt to each other and to develop together. So, can we say that "only identity can resolve a contradiction?" "That unity and reconciliation of a contradiction are the ways to resolve a contradiction?" In my opinion we cannot. The reason a contradiction is a contradiction is not only because the two sides of a contradiction possess identity, even more important is that the two sides of a contradiction are involved in the struggle of opposing each other and they are mutually exclusive. Regardless of whether the contradiction is antagonistic or nonantagonistic, this applies to them all. Concerning the contradictions under socialism between industry and agriculture; production and livelihood; democracy and centralism; leadership and the masses; and Red and expert; on the one hand both sides of these contradictions are interdependent, coincident and harmonious. Consequently we can fully develop the function of identity in the type of contradiction and cause the two aspects to become mutually supplementary and complementary in addition to

encouraging each other and developing together. On the other hand, in the two sides of a contradiction there exists a tendency and inclination towards nonconformity, a disharmonious mutual exclusivity and mutual opposition. Precisely because there exists this mutual opposition and exclusivity the task of solving the contradiction is proposed. As far as this type of contradiction is concerned, it is necessary to transform the opposition between the two sides into nonopposition and to transform exclusivity into nonexclusivity, nonconformity into conformity, disharmony into harmony and imbalance into balance. Carrying out this "transformation" cannot rely solely on using the identity of the contradiction or reconciling both sides of the contradiction. Rather, the process of this transformation can only be realized after going through various forms of struggle based on the concrete condition of the contradiction and then combining identity and struggle. In this way the contradiction can be resolved.

For instance, in the contradiction between democracy and centralism, we stress the unity of democracy and centralism. However, in the process of carrying this out, contradictions will frequently occur. They may manifest themselves either in stressing democracy while departing from centralism and fostering bourgeois democracy or in emphasizing centralism over democracy and engaging in a feudal patriarchalism with one person in charge. These two erroneous tendencies destroy the unity of democracy and centralism and they have diverged from the correct path of the system of democratic centralism. In order to resolve this contradiction it is necessary to carry out criticism and instruction. In the former case democracy under centralized guidance must be stressed in addition to overcoming the trends of bourgeois democracy and anarchism. In the latter we should emphasize centralism on the basis of democracy and overcoming the undemocratic practice of an individual (or a small minority) having the final say. Only in this way can the unity of democracy and centralism be attained. The process of criticism and instruction and the process of surmounting certain erroneous tendencies is precisely the process of struggle in contradiction. Is it possible for us to try to make compromises and reconcile with these mistaken tendencies in order to achieve unity of democracy and centralism and thus to bring about a system of democratic centralism? It is not possible.

Of course, in proposing to solve any contradiction, we cannot depart from struggle. This is not to deny in the least the positive role of the unity of a contradiction in solving the contradiction. The resolution of any contradiction does not rely on the results of the function of that one "quality" but rather on the results of the combined function of identity and struggle. Identity and struggle always exist together. They function simultaneously during the movement of a contradiction. Destroying the relationship of unity and struggle of a contradiction and the action of isolating and observing them during the movement of a contradiction is inconsistent with dialectics. Indeed, the facts clearly demonstrate that in solving those antagonistic contradictions, struggle plays the principal role. However, it does not function without the coordination of identity. This is not only because the form of struggle must be limited by identity and arbitrary struggle will not lead to the appropriate resolution of a contradiction. It is also because any side of a contradiction must absorb factors of benefit to itself from the other side so as to strengthen itself, in order to defeat the other side. Consequently, the role of identity cannot be ignored. In resolving nonantagonistic contradictions, identity of a contradiction plays a tremendous role. However, relying on reconciling the contradiction without the participation of struggle is also not possible. The resolution of this type of contradiction essentially requires bringing about a balance of both sides of the contradiction during movement and conformity (harmony) on a developmental basis. Movement and development cannot be separated from struggle. Therefore, struggle of opposites cannot be abolished.

In my opinion, a contradiction can be reconciled because it is a contradictory state that exists under given conditions. Adopting measures and reconciling a contradiction according to the actual conditions of movement of a contradiction will alleviate and deactivate the struggle of opposites and will also be good for the revolution and for practical work. However, to think that some contradictions can be solved by reconciliation is to violate materialist dialectics and will be detrimental to practical work. It is correct to criticize "the philosophy of struggle" but we cannot do away with the struggle of opposites. We should emphasize the place and function of identity without going overboard. We should totally support Marxist dialectics and not go from one extreme to another. This is just a partial and abbreviated view of things but going to extremes may cause one to become immersed in the quagmire of metaphysics.

9864

CSO: 4005/360

PARTY AND STATE

SICHUAN MOBILIZATION MEETING HELD TO IMPROVE PARTY STYLE

Chengdu SICHUAN RIBAO in Chinese 10 Nov 81 p 1

[Article by Mao Shuren [3029 1859 0086]: "Improve Party Style and Agencies' Practices To Set an Example for the Entire Province"]

[Excerpts] Yesterday morning (9 November) the Sichuan Province CCP Committee convened a mobilization meeting for the rectification of provincial level agencies in the assembly hall of the Dongfenglu Hotel. They called for setting an example for the entire province by improving party and agency work styles.

Lu Dadong [7627 1129 2639], second secretary of the provincial CCP committee and provincial governor, gave a mobilization report. Yan Changqing [7051 7022 1987], deputy secretary general of the provincial CCP committee and party committee secretary of provincial level agencies, presided over the meeting.

Attending the mobilization meeting were: leading comrades of the provincial CCP committee, the provincial Standing Committee of the NPC, the provincial government and the provincial CPPCC; cadres at the level of deputy director of provincial agencies and above and leading cadres from the political departments, from offices under direct government control, from the commission for inspecting discipline (Discipline Committee), the Personnel Division, agency party committees, the general branch and party branch committees. Comrade Lu Dadong gave a speech in which he said that the current state of affairs is incompatible with the tasks undertaken by the provincial level agencies. Several overriding problems were presented: First, a small minority of cadres, particularly young staff members and workers, have a confused understanding of Marxism-Leninism, party leadership and the socialist system. They are skeptical and vacillating. Second, the erroneous influence of the Left on some cadres has not yet been fully resolved. They have an unclear idea of the party line and general and specific policies. They harbor an attitude of suspicion regarding the current situation and the economic system of responsibility. Some individuals still retain mistaken points of view. Third, there are a considerable number of comrades who lack enthusiasm; they are lackadaisical in their work and irresponsible. They are very bureaucratic. Fourth, discipline in quite a few units and organizations is lax. Liberalism among some cadres is quite serious. Fifth, certain units have taken advantage of the power of their position to pull strings and engage in improper dealings. Sixth, many units have been indiscriminately amassing family fortunes on the side and engaging in similar activities. They are a bad influence.

Seventh, the trend of bourgeois liberalization has found expression in literature, art, theory, education, news, publishing and in other fields. The appearance of these problems is due to historical objective reasons. However, from our subjective point of view, the primary problem is laxity and disorganization in ideology and leadership.

Comrade Lu Dadong strongly emphasized the earnest strengthening of provincial level organs and the fundamental improvement of organ practices and mental attitudes.

1. We must organize party members, cadres and above all leading members to earnestly study the "Guiding Principles," the "Resolution" and relevant speeches given by leading comrades of the Central Committee and the provincial CCP committee. Our thinking must be unified in line with the basic spirit of the "Resolution" in order to solve the problem of maintaining political unity with the Central Committee. At the same time, we must overcome the problems of laxity and disorganization in the leadership and incorrect party and agency work style. Each unit must present a mobilization talk on the problem of how to make provincial level organs into models for the entire province and they must provide methods and measures for carrying this out.

2. It is necessary to strictly organize activities and conscientiously launch criticism and self-criticism. We must strengthen the fighting power of the party organization and develop the exemplary vanguard role of party members. We must educate party members; in particular, the leading cadres of the party must resolutely act according to the "Guiding Principles" to uphold party principles. They must take the initiative in penetrating the realities of life, immersing themselves among the masses and going down to the grassroots units. They must study the new conditions, solve the problems that arise and play an exemplary vanguard role among the masses. Each branch must develop its function as a fighting force and regularly engage in organization activities. They must overcome vulgar practices and give serious and helpful criticism to party members whose behavior is incorrect and go so far as to engage in necessary struggle.

3. It is necessary to enforce party and government discipline and be fair in meting out rewards and punishment. As for those good people who work hard, are honest and upright, and who dare to uphold principles and struggle against unsound practices, they must be given great publicity and set up as models. Discipline should be enforced as necessary regarding those who disregard party discipline and national laws and who continue to uphold mistakes in spite of having undergone reeducation. We should not make excessive accommodations. Each unit must actively draw up and amplify feasible rules and regulations so that there are rules to be obeyed, and any violation of these rules must be investigated.

4. It is necessary to improve agency health work and to beautify the environment. Each unit must start by grasping the problem of hygiene. Cadres' participation in labor, the improvement of sanitation and hygiene, the planting of flowers and trees, and the beautification of the environment should be considered a breakthrough in establishing a civilization imbued with the spirit of socialism. Once this is done, we can improve the work style of the leadership, bring the party closer to the people and spur on other work.

5. It is necessary to strengthen the leadership and do our best in ideological and political work. In this effort to accomplish agency rectification, the leader or second-in-command of each department, bureau and party organization must personally take charge. Each level must be responsible for the affairs within its own sphere. Each level must look out for the other, and each project must be seen through to the end. We must grasp ideology, action and results. The most important things in this rectification are to carry out study; to raise the political and ideological awareness of all party members, staff and workers; to engage in criticism and self-criticism; and to solve laxity and disorganization among the leadership and other mistaken trends such as incorrect party style. We must attain the goal of strengthening and improving the leadership of the party, arousing revolutionary spirit, developing the three important styles of work, and setting an example for the whole province.

Comrade Lu Dadong said in conclusion that making the provincial agency an example for the entire province is a duty entrusted to us by history. It is a prerequisite for the establishment of the four modernizations. We must take up the drive, the pioneering spirit and the death-defying spirit of the war years in order to strengthen the leading groups and to correct party and agency work style. We must make a great contribution toward implementing the spirit of the Sixth Plenary Session and the establishment of the four modernizations.

9864
CSO: 4005/324

PARTY AND STATE

NEED TO CONTRIBUTE TO HIGHER PARTY GOALS STRESSED

Shenyang LIAONING RIBAO in Chinese 13 Nov 81 p 1

[Commentary by staff commentator: "Don't Forget Higher Goals"]

[Text] What we call higher goals here are the strategic goals, the goals of struggle, for the whole party.

What are the goals of struggle for the whole party at present and in the ensuing period? One is to build a socialist advanced material civilization, and the other is to build a socialist advanced spiritual civilization. These are the two inseparable, mutually promotive goals of struggle proposed by the Party Central Committee.

In order to realize these two goals of struggle, we need to stress working methods. Comrade Mao Zedong always paid attention to working methods, and he also created theories concerning scientific working methods by applying dialectical materialism and historical materialism. He said that when we wish to cross a river, if we fail to solve the problem of a bridge or a boat, then crossing this river becomes empty talk. From this sense, whether one has correct working methods, correct means and measures, is very important as to whether one can realize given goals of struggle.

But we cannot confuse methods and means with goals and purposes. It is incorrect for us either to concentrate on methods and forget our higher goals or to talk about methods apart from our higher goals.

A revolutionary, especially a leader, must have a strategic eye and keep affairs of state in mind. So-called strategy means the overall principles and tasks prescribed by the party and the state for a definite historical period. Comrade Mao Zedong was a great strategist of our party. He always taught us to keep the whole situation in our minds. He said that only after we understand things of an overall nature can we better use things of a partial nature. He regularly reminded people: "Many comrades often remember our party's concrete, individual lines of work and policies but forget our party's general line and general policies. And if we really forget our party's general line and general policies, we become blind, incomplete, muddleheaded revolutionaries; then, when we carry out our concrete lines of work and concrete policies, we, too, become misguided and waver from side to side, hampering our work." Parts obey the whole situation, methods obey the goals: this is an important question of principle when we engage in work under any complicated circumstances.

For instance, in the case of readjustment of our national economy, the readjustment is a method and not the purpose. The purpose is to make a go of the whole national economy and build a socialist advanced material civilization. At present, if we forget this higher goal while we grasp readjustment, such readjustment will easily become misguided and it will be easy for us to put readjustment and speed in opposition to each other, and revenue and figures in opposition to each other, thinking that once we commit ourselves to readjustment, a definite speed is no longer required. Actually, what we do not want is false speed, or speed without quality and without efficiency. A down-to-earth speed without being watered down, a definite speed paying attention to efficiency, is still required. Otherwise, how can the great goal of realizing the four modernizations ever be attained?" During the readjustment, we should stress seeking truth from facts. But we must not put this in opposition to exerting our zeal, thinking that readjustment can stress only the seeking of truth from facts and cannot stress the exertion of our zeal. We should never lose sight of the fact that, in stressing the seeking of truth from facts, what we oppose is blind, high targets and false, exaggerated, and empty planning, and that by no means is even our revolutionary zeal going to be abandoned or are targets which can be reached after due endeavor going to be forsaken. This point of exerting our zeal still needs to be stressed, but we must of course exert our true zeal and not false zeal.

Again, criticism and self-criticism constitute a very important method and one of our party's three great practices. But they, too, are not our purpose. The purpose of launching criticism and self-criticism is to strengthen our unity and improve our party's fighting capacity. If we deviate from this purpose, it will be impossible for criticism and self-criticism to develop in a healthy manner, either. Some people take criticism as a stick, ignore the larger situation, ignore the consequences, and seek only temporary release; other people worry about one thing after another, seek only to keep on the right side of everyone, and remain indifferent to unwholesome tendencies: all of these are indications that they have forgotten or parted company with our purpose of launching such criticism.

At present, insofar as comrades on the various fronts are concerned, in situations in which conditions are rather complicated and tasks happen to be rather heavy, they must regularly pay special attention not to forget the higher goals, and not to take methods and means as the purposes. All departments and all work must struggle for the two higher goals proposed by the Party Central Committee, because these are where the fundamental interests of our party and the people lie. All work and activities of our party members and cadres, especially leading cadres at various levels, should closely evolve around these two higher goals, obey and serve these two higher goals. Only thus can we be said to be concentrating our energy and spirit to work on the four modernizations with one mind and one heart. Otherwise, no matter how we might think subjectively, we would actually be dabbling in the dispersion of our energy and spirit, business as usual, and departmentalism. What is meant by a higher ideological level? A higher ideological level is namely committing firmly to our memory our party's two higher goals of struggle--the building of a material civilization and the building of a spiritual civilization; it is keeping in view the whole situation at all time; it is grasping what is fundamental; and it is maintaining a clear mind. We should endeavor to continue to improve our ideological level; assert

our revolutionary spirit; be good at digging into new situations, solving new problems, finding new ways, and opening new vistas; and make our due contributions to the realization of these two higher goals of our party.

9255

CSO: 4005/375

PARTY AND STATE

IMPROPER 'ADJUSTMENTS' IN ECONOMIC AFFAIRS DECRIED

Nanjing XINHUA RIBAO in Chinese 17 Nov 81 p 3

[Article by Zhang Shibin [1728 1102 2430]: "On 'Flexibility'"]

[Text] In the "Book of Changes" it is recorded: "Adaptation means adjusting things according to circumstances." It means that in handling problems one should adapt to the times and become flexible instead of clinging to conventions.

However, in real life some units indulge in the improper practice of "adjusting things to circumstances." For example, in order to issue more bonuses without exceeding policy limits, some units "adjust" bonuses in keeping with costs of products; the central authorities prohibit the practice of "establishing special relations with other units," but some units "pass off" special-relation units as "cooperating units," and represent receipt of gifts as "private intercourse," "pass off" giving dinners at state expense as "family personal entertainment," and then write off this expense in the name of "giving help to the indigent." Some units "pass off" welfare products as "substandard goods." And so on and so forth.

It should be pointed out that in the course of the current economic readjustment we are not yet in a position to carry out large-scale restructuring of the economic management system, but the restructuring that is favorable to readjustment must be continuously carried out. Under the circumstances, reasonable adjustments may be freely carried out provided they aid economic activity without damaging the overall interests. But to work for the interests of small groups or individuals under the pretext of "adjustments" without regard to the interests of the state and the people is resolutely not to be permitted. Such "adjustments" will do away with party principle, twist party policy, "open" the road to evil practices and do the state and people harm. In implementing the party's "guiding principles" and curbing evil practices today, we should rise as one to resist the evil practice of "adjustments."

9780
CSO: 4005/390

PARTY AND STATE

CARE URGED IN MAKING COMMITMENTS, AWARDING BONUSES

Nanjing XINHUA RIBAO in Chinese 17 Nov 81 p 3

[Article by Wang Jiujuan [3769 0036 7003], Wang Jiangmin [3769 3068 7044]: "After Reading the Story About Zeng Zi Winning His Son's Confidence"]

[Text] The story about the way Zeng Zi won his son's confidence may be familiar to people. As the story goes, Zeng Zi's wife was about to go to the market when their son made a tearful scene and insisted on going with her. Zeng's wife told her son casually: "Don't make a scene. When I get back we will have a pig slaughtered for you." Who would have thought when she got back home that Zeng Zi was actually about to slaughter a pig. His wife stopped him, saying "I merely fooled the child." Zeng Zi told her: "How could a grown-up person deceive a child? If we do not slaughter a pig and deceive the child today, it will mean we are teaching him to cheat other people." With these words he had a pig slaughtered.

We think it admirable that Zeng Zi slaughtered a pig in order to win the confidence of his son. But on second thought, we wonder if it would not be a pity if the pig was not yet fat enough and it was slaughtered merely to keep her word. We cannot help blaming Zeng Zi's wife for casually making a promise. If she had not made the promise, Zeng Zi would not have had to slaughter the pig.

From this our thoughts go to some enterprise leaders who do not stress political and ideological work at ordinary times and often take bonuses as a "magic weapon" for stimulating workers' enthusiasm. They frequently make promises and declare that so many bonuses will be issued in the future. When the day comes, in order to "win people's confidence," they have no scruples about being generous at state expense. Thus, some practice deception and concoct pretexts; some stop at nothing to retain profits; some even go to the length of forcing themselves to borrow money to pay bonuses....

This does not mean we are opposed to paying bonuses. We feel when saying and doing things we should use great care, look forward and back, consider our neighbors, and correctly handle the relations between the three sides--the state, enterprises and individual workers. We should realize that while on the whole our production has developed, labor productivity has not gone up, while wages plus bonuses have risen significantly. To grant bonuses without regard to growth in

production and the rise in labor productivity will affect price stability and state revenues and in the end will do us harm. For example, bonuses were over-issued in the second half of last year in some localities with the immediate result of causing certain difficulties to the state. It is now the fourth quarter and payment of bonuses must be brought under rational control according to policy. It is violation of financial discipline either to rush payment of bonuses or to pay bonuses in disguised forms.

If some enterprises have already made "promises," they should reason things out with the workers at an early date, analyzing the economic relations between the part and the whole and weighing the pros and cons for them. They should assume responsibility courageously and conduct matter-of-fact self-criticism. If so, working comrades will surely understand. In short, the lesson learned by Zeng Zi's wife who spoke carelessly and put herself in a passive position should not be lost on us.

9780
CSO: 4005/390

PARTY AND STATE

SELFLESS ACTS SAID NECESSARY TO SOCIAL PROGRESS

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 21 Nov 81 p 3

[Commentary by Wang Han [3769 3211]: "Can We Be 'Subjectively for Ourselves' and at the Same Time Be 'Objectively for Others'?"]

[Text] When the relationship between being for ourselves and being for others was discussed, some comrades suggested this view: "subjectively for ourselves, objectively for others."

While being "subjectively for ourselves," can we at the same time succeed in being "objectively for others"? This requires us first of all to study the connotation of "for ourselves." Some people think that the so-called "for ourselves" means doing all we can and by whatever means available to satisfy our own personal desires. To put this in the words of Sartre, a bourgeois philosopher: "Others are my hell." If we understand "for ourselves" in this light, then "for ourselves" and "for others" become incompatible opposites. Those who are "subjectively for ourselves" definitely cannot at the same time succeed in being "objectively for others." The unrestricted development of "subjectively for ourselves" is bound to lead us indiscriminately to harm others and try our best to attack others. In order to obtain the material means for his own "advancement," Beijing Foreign Languages Institute senior Feng Daxing [7458 1129 5281] did not hesitate to personally test the law by engaging in burglarous activities and beating to death one old worker and injuring another by very cruel means. The venting of this evil character of "conscious selfishness" on the part of Feng Daxing both seriously impinged on social order and security and destroyed himself. Should such a painful lesson not cause those who advocate being "subjectively for ourselves" to do some profound thinking?

As two fundamentally antagonistic moral concepts, egoism and collectivism cannot possibly coexist without clashing with each other. As far back as over 130 years ago, Marx and Engels declared in the "Communist Manifesto": "The theory of communists may be summed up in a single sentence: Abolition of private property." Marx also reproached the bourgeoisie, saying: "Your selfish misconceptions induce you to transform into eternal laws of nature and of reason the social forms springing from your present mode of production and form of property--historical relations that rise and disappear in the process of production." In the capitalist society, those whose "egos" achieve satisfaction and who become millionaires are in the extreme minority, and the satisfaction of such "egos" is built only on the

basis of hundreds and thousands of others losing their "egos." The glittering gold in their hands is literally "money that has deprived others of their lives." The triumph of socialism fundamentally transformed the mode of production and form of property and thereby deprived selfish misconceptions of the soil in which they existed. Today's practice in life continues to supply a great deal of living data which prove that Marx' dictum was correct. Only when every person establishes the concept of "I am for everybody else" and puts state and collective interests in the first place of importance can we promote social progress. Young worker Du Yunyun [2629 5366 5366] of Suzhou, after receiving the 100,000 yuan of inheritance the government returned to him, resolutely resubmitted the whole amount to the state. Chen Yong [7115 0516], Huang Tongsheng [7806 4827 3932], and Cheng Yinghua [2052 2019 5478] of the Chinese ping-pong team, in order to enable their own core team members to establish a powerful front during training, willingly gave up their own methods of play to imitate those of their well-known Hungarian contestants and thereby became the "knife sharpeners" of the male team's core members, making a contribution to the first-prize triumph of the male Chinese ping-pong team. Examples like these have proved from various points in our life: "Being utterly devoted to others without any thought of self" alone constitutes the advanced idea of the current era and merits our energetic advocacy and promotion.

Some comrades have argued that "for ourselves" means protecting our own individual interests. Of course, when we criticize the egoism that puts oneself above everyone else, we by no means deny reasonable personal interests. The reason why this proposal "subjectively for ourselves, objectively for others" is inappropriate is because it puts "for ourselves" ahead of "for others," or ahead of the collective. Furthermore, in this case, "ourselves" proceeds from "subjectivity," which turns "for ourselves" into a motive, a pursuit. This way, "for ourselves" becomes a goal of life and, in numerous circumstances, sharp contradictions are bound to occur between "subjectively for ourselves" and "objectively for others." As a result, those who are "subjectively for ourselves" can in reality never succeed in being "objectively for others" at the same time. If we see a scoundrel committing a brutal act on a bus, are we to stand idly by as onlookers, or are we to step forward as warriors? If we dare to interfere in such "other people's business," we naturally cannot avoid incurring a certain danger. If we first think of "subjectively for ourselves," we are unlikely to be ready to take up the cudgel for a just cause. This shows why it is hard for those who are "subjectively for ourselves" to succeed at the same time in being "objectively for others."

We should also see that the "self" in a socialist society and the satisfaction of reasonable personal interests cannot be separated from the [satisfaction of the] interests of society as a whole. In a socialist society, if we are not for others, it will be hard for "ourselves" to achieve development. If Tong Ling [4547 3781] had lacked the strong will to win glory for the state, or the help of the collective and "backing" by her companions, (let alone her own assiduous strivings), it would have been hard for her to attain the world championship in ping-pong. Apart from the stage, apart from serving the vast ranks of the audience, Chen Ailian [7115 1947 5571] could not have had anything to do with her outstanding artistic creation. If Shen Linjuan [3088 2651 1227], who has been honored as "the 'mother' of 44 children," had not devoted all her energies to the children, she would never have been given the glorious title "Fine People's

Teacher." Marx said: "Only from the collective can individuals obtain the means to develop their talent; that is to say, only in the collective can there be individual freedom." ("German Ideology") This shows that the development of "ourselves" cannot depart from the development of society and the collective.

There have been other comrades who have inquired: Would it be all right if I were to restrict my activities in being "subjectively for ourselves" within the limit of not hurting others? We must also concretely analyze this idea of "benefiting ourselves without hurting others," because people's ideological and moral levels are different. We must not make simplistic demands. When "being subjectively for ourselves" without hurting others and the behavior of hurting others in order to benefit oneself are compared, the two indeed cannot be spoken of in the same vein. In our daily life, some comrades are basically capable of putting "things public" in the first place of importance, but sometimes their consideration of "things private" tends to dominate and they are hence unwilling to see interests of "their own" subject to damage. In the case of people with such an attitude on life, we should not simplistically denigrate them but should acknowledge that under social circumstances at the present stage, there is a rationale for its existence. But we must at the same time explain that acknowledging this rationale is not equivalent to affirming its advanced character; we must still see its limitations. This is because when we restrict our activities in "being subjectively for ourselves" within the limit of "not hurting others," this kind of "restriction" is not reliable. It is very difficult to draw a boundary line between "harming others in order to benefit oneself" and "benefiting oneself without harming others." Nor is there any insurmountable gap between "benefiting oneself without harming others" and "harming others in order to benefit oneself." Under certain circumstances, perhaps "for ourselves" would not run into sharp conflict with "for others." But under given circumstances, when the contradiction between the two does become sharp and the egoistic concept likewise becomes highly inflated, it then becomes very difficult to restrict our behavior in being "for ourselves" within the limit of not hurting others. This modifier "not hurting others" is extremely feeble, indeed! Therefore, as for those comrades who waver between putting things public ahead of things private and putting things private ahead of things public, we still hope they will raise their heads, endeavor to overcome the backward idea of putting themselves ahead of everyone else, and advance toward the height of the proletarian view of life by always putting things public ahead of things private and by being completely selfless. In this way, man's spiritual realm will become elevated step by step.

The great utopian socialist Owen once uttered a famous statement: "The goal of all of man's efforts is to secure happiness." ("Selected Works of Owen," Vol 1, p 220) Dietzgen added to this: "Only the happiness of all mankind constitutes your happiness." Young friends, do you agree with the views of these two thinkers? If you do, I shall make them the answer to the question proposed at the beginning of this article.

9255

CSO: 4005/352

PARTY AND STATE

INCREASED AUTHORITY FOR LOCAL ORGANS OF STATE DISCUSSED

Harbin HEILONGJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 22 Nov 81 p 1

[Editorial: "Give Full Play to the Role of Standing Committees of People's Congresses as Local Organs of State Power"]

[Text] Turning people's congresses at various levels and their standing organs into authoritative organs of people's power, according to the principle of democratic centralism, is a basic system of our state. It has been more than a year since the standing committees of people's congresses at various levels in our province were established. During this period of more than a year, the various localities have proceeded according to the provisions of the local organic law to institute operational organs on the one hand and have actively launched their work on the other hand. Thus they have begun preliminarily to play their role as local organs of state power. Under such circumstances, it is of great benefit for responsible comrades of the standing committees of various municipal and county people's congresses to gather together to sum up and exchange their experience of practice for more than a year and discuss how to continue to do a good job of carrying out the work of standing committees of people's congresses.

In attempting to strengthen the building of the standing committees of local people's congresses and give full play to their role, we must first of all clearly understand their nature, status, and role. Ours is a people's democratic dictatorship led by the working class and based on a worker-peasant alliance--i.e., a socialist state of proletarian dictatorship. The Constitution provides: "All power of the People's Republic of China belongs to the people." The people are the real masters of the state. By means of democratic elections, the people elect their own representatives to organize people's congresses at various levels to run affairs of state and exercise their power as masters of their own house. The local organic law passed by the Second Session of the Fifth National People's Congress clearly provides: "People's congresses at and above the county level shall establish standing committees as local organs of state power during the period when the local people's congresses at those various levels are not in session." This is an important measure adopted to strengthen the democratic life of our state and improve our people's congress system, after summing up the historical experience since the founding of our state. Practice has proved that giving scope to the role of the standing committees of local people's congresses is beneficial to the strengthening and improving of the Party's leadership and that it is beneficial to the realization of separate

undertakings between the party and the government and to the overcoming of mal-practices resulting from overconcentration of power. It is beneficial to strengthening the regular work of the people's congresses, maintaining close relations with the masses of the people, fully reflecting the wishes and demands of the masses of the people, and assuring the people of their democratic right to be masters of their own house and to run the country. It is beneficial to the tasks of supervising each level's own government, courts, and procuratorate and of assuring the implementation of party principles and policies, state laws and edicts, and resolutions and decisions of the people's congresses. It also is beneficial to giving scope to socialist democracy, strengthening the socialist legal system, and promoting the construction of socialist modernization. It can be affirmatively said that, along with the progress of our gradual steps to build a highly democratic socialist political system, the important status and role of the standing committees of local people's congresses will be more and more conspicuously demonstrated.

Standing committees of local people's congresses at various levels are the local organs of state power. The local organic law offers clear provisions as to their duties and powers. In summary, the standing committee of a provincial people's congress enjoys local legislative power; standing committees of people's congresses below the provincial level all enjoy the power to make decisions, supervisory power, and the power to appoint and dismiss personnel. Conscientiously exercising such duties and powers means managing state affairs and social affairs according to the will of all the people. Democratic centralism is the organizational principle according to which standing committees of local people's congresses launch their work. They must fully express and reflect the opinions, demands, wishes, and will of the masses of the people in handling the affairs of their own administrative districts through meetings, discussions, inspections, suggestions, questioning, supervision, and other such forms. And they must correctly sum up and generalize in a timely way the opinions, demands, wishes, and will of the masses of the people concerning the handling of the affairs of their own administrative districts, formulate decisions or resolutions, or forge uniform local laws and regulations, and turn them into norms commonly followed by the people, with which [the standing committees] can guide and organize all the people to struggle for the realization of their own interests and will. Once the standing committee of a people's congress makes a decision, passes a resolution, or formulates local laws and regulations and has them published and put into effect, everybody must strictly implement them. If, in the process of the implementation, new situations and problems are encountered that require amendments and supplements, they should be handled according to legal procedures. Except that a higher level people's congress has the power to change or repeal them, no individual or unit may cease to implement them. The standing committee of a local people's congress must recognize its own glorious duties and responsibilities; follow the provisions of local organic law; have the courage to assume its responsibilities; work hard and make its accountability to the party consistent with its accountability to the people; take reliance upon its members, reliance upon the representatives, and reliance upon the masses as the basis for launching its work; constantly keep in touch with the representatives and electors; seriously conduct investigations and studies; maintain the socialist legal system; protect the democratic rights of citizens; work for the well-being and benefit of the people; and truly play the role of organ of the people's power.

According to the provisions of the Constitution and the local organic law, the people's government, people's courts, and people's procuratorate are accountable--and report on their work--to the people's congress and its standing committee at their own level and also accept their supervision. In the past, because our democratic life and legal system were not good enough--and especially because, during the 10 years of internal disturbance, the "gang of four" seriously sabotaged the democratic life of the state--some comrades are still not accustomed to giving scope to democracy and conducting matters according to law. They even regard the establishment of standing committees of local people's congresses as providing a superfluous "mother-in-law" and the necessity of reporting their work to the standing committee of a people's congress as an extra "burden." This illustrates that giving scope to democracy and conducting things according to law require a hard and penetrating process of study and practice. The standing committee of a people's congress listens to and examines according to law the work reports of the government, courts, and procuratorate at its own level, and it passes and makes corresponding resolutions and decisions accordingly. It also appoints and dismisses cadres according to law. Thus the work of the government and "the two [judicial] chambers" is given legal guarantees and is provided a basis, and this facilitates its execution. This is not a superfluous "mother-in-law" but a powerful support for the work of the government and "the two [judicial] chambers." Therefore, standing committees of people's congresses at various levels must deal with things according to law, and supervise and support the work of the government and "the two [judicial] chambers." The government and "the two [judicial] chambers" must place themselves in the proper relationship to the standing committee of the people's congress, take the initiative to report their own work, and consciously accept its supervision. Only thus can they guarantee the implementation of party principles and policies, state laws and edicts, and resolutions and decisions of people's congresses and their standing committees at their own level and at higher levels.

The standing committee of the local people's congress at each level is a new organ and a new undertaking. That the party committee strengthen its leadership there is very important to assuring the fulfillment of its duties and responsibilities according to law and to assuring the smooth launching of its work. Comrade Hu Yaobang pointed out in his speech at the meeting to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the founding of the Communist Party of China: "The most essential content of the party's leadership over the life of the state is to organize and give scope to [the role of] the people as masters of their own house in building a socialist new life." The party's leadership over the state is mainly leadership over line, principles, and policies. Party committees at various levels must insist on letting the state organs of people's democratic dictatorship exercise the power to run the country, be good at giving scope to the role of the people's congress and its standing committee at their respective levels, and turn the party's major policy decisions into the resolutions and decisions of the people's congresses and their standing committees and into the state's will, to be upheld and implemented by all the people. With respect to the standing committees of these people's congresses, party committees at various levels must attach importance to them ideologically, actively propagate their nature, tasks, and role, and clearly establish their legal status; they must strengthen them organizationally, equip them with the necessary organs according to actual needs, and attach sufficient personnel to them; and they must support

them in their work, so that any matters which, according to legal provisions should be submitted to the standing committee of a people's congress for examination and decision are actively and with initiative submitted to it for discussion and determination for the purpose of giving full play to the function and role of the standing committees of people's congresses.

We deeply believe that under the guidance of the spirit of the Sixth Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee, the work of the standing committees of local people's congresses at various levels in our province is bound to be launched even better.

9255

CSO: 4005/388

PARTY AND STATE

PRINCIPLE OF 'CONTENTION BY HUNDRED SCHOOLS' UPHELD

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 25 Nov 81 p 3

[Editorial epilogue: "Promoting Contention by a Hundred Schools"]

[text] After reading the views published by three social scientists, we have learned very instructive lessons. They expressed themselves because of their feelings, and they uttered their genuine words frankly. This spirit is very precious.

Free debate between different views and different schools in science is a necessary requirement for promoting scientific development. Whether in ancient times or today, whether in China or in foreign countries, whenever a period has witnessed broadened avenues of communication and lively suggestions of ideas, the culture also has necessarily prospered and the sciences have necessarily developed during that period. The "double-hundred" principle put forward by our party is precisely the principle for developing socialist science and culture.

During the 10-year period when Lin Biao, Jiang Qing, and their ilk perpetrated their wrongdoings, the "double-hundred" principle was miserably trampled underfoot. As a result, a scene that was described in "Explaining Away the Ridicule" by Yang Xiong of the Western Han Dynasty was repeated: "Those who want to talk all pull up their tongues so that they sound alike, and those who want to walk merely lift their legs to make the gesture as if they are walking"; that is to say, in a silent China, all mouths were shut. Looking back at such a painful experience today, we must never forget this lesson.

The party's "double-hundred" principle is also different from the principle of bourgeois liberalization. What we wish to develop is socialist science and culture. The "double-hundred" principle is designed to develop correct, advanced things and overcome erroneous, backward things in the scientific and cultural realms through free discussion and free contest. Hence, adherence to the four basic principles and correct launching of criticism and self-criticism are right-thinking manifestations of this issue. Lessons of being feeble and lax and being effeminate in criticizing tendencies toward liberalization must likewise be remembered.

History always advances in the process of people's reflection and struggle. Every generation goes through its own process of reflection and search for truth. But in periods of the past, people often had to pay a great price for the search for truth. One example of the superiority of the socialist system, however, is that it is able to provide the broadest avenue for people's reflection and search for truth. Ever since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee, the party's correct line has been established. Confronted with the new situations and new problems arising endlessly in the construction of our four modernizations, we should use our brains, dare to think out our problems, dare to pose them, and dare to explore them. Absorbing all useful ideas to enhance our wisdom and selecting the good ones among them to follow will be of great benefit to our four modernizations. A lack of exploration and study and an inability to solve problems will be a great disadvantage to our four modernizations.

Since we let a hundred schools contend, then they must debate and contend accordingly. Seeing things differently and holding different views about a given problem are entirely normal. As long as one can speak in a rational and convincing way about something, one should always express himself freely and undergo full debate and contention, so as to gradually find the truth. The core of bourgeois liberalization is to cast off the party's leadership and deviate from the course of socialism; that is why it must be criticized. It is not the same thing as normal, free discussion, and we definitely need not keep silent again and again in the face of a real problem, quickly avoid it, refrain from saying what we should, or refrain from writing what we should.

In order to make socialist scientific and cultural enterprises prosper, we should promote contention by a hundred schools.

9255
CSO: 4005/391

PARTY AND STATE

EQUATING GUIDANCE WITH WEAKNESS SAID WRONG

Shenyang LIAONING RIBAO in Chinese 25 Nov 81 p 3

[Article by Wang Keyou [3769 0344 3731]: "Guidance Differs From Weakness"]

[Text] At the time I made an investigation of an enterprise some days ago, the secretary of a shop branch said with deep feeling, "Guidance has been stressed time and again this year. This itself is a manifestation of laxity and weakness." This comrade attributes certain manifestations of laxity and weakness in political work to the policy of guidance. In his opinion, powerful political work has no room for "womanish guidance" and only by launching criticism with a "long face" can the might of political work be demonstrated. This view is shared by certain comrades doing political work at the grass-roots level. It is necessary to go a step further and clear up this question.

In the final analysis, the political work of the party is aimed at arousing the masses' consciousness and organizing and rallying the masses to strive for the interests of their class and the nation. The effect of ideological and political work lies primarily in being able to explain realistically where the fundamental interests of the masses lie and in being able to present facts, reason things out, speak the truth, link theory to practice, and convince people by reasoning. Twisting facts, stalling with officialese, talking big, indulging in idle talk, high pressure tactics, bringing people to submission by force--these approaches will not achieve good results. Furthermore, the effect of ideological and political work lies in its great fighting strength. It is principled and does not shrink from "difficulties." It is indomitable and anything but simple and crude. Its fighting strength is identical with its mode of systematic guidance. Ideological and political work that really represents the fundamental interests of the party and meets the needs of the masses will always be understood and accepted by the masses.

As mentioned above, it is by upholding the policy of guidance that powerful ideological and political work is carried out. Guidance is an expression that the ideological and political work is powerful. It is not an approach that is weak or the only recourse left. Problems of ideological understanding among the people can only be resolved by means of guidance; otherwise, the results will be just the opposite. Ten years of civil turmoil confused the two different types of contradictions and the relations between us and the enemy. Problems of ideological understanding among the people were resolved at that time by means of

class struggle; mass criticism opened the way, class analysis was elevated to the plane of principle and those who did not submit were brought to submission by coercion, with the result that everybody lived in fear and popular morale was increasingly dampened. Since the Third Plenum, the Party began to rectify the leftist errors in every respect and has gradually restored the glorious tradition of the party's political work, stressed the general policy of guidance and correctly launched criticism and self-criticism, with the result that ideological problems are sorted out, comrades are united and popular morale is increasingly boosted. Both positive and negative facts have clearly shown that guidance is precisely an expression that ideological and political work is powerful.

Guidance is designed to counter certain leftist errors in political work, is a negation of the oversimplified and crude approach, and a negation of putting labels on people and swinging of a big stick. But it is not a negation of criticism or self-criticism, much less a weakening of political work. In a certain sense, certain manifestations of laxity and weakness in current ideological and political work are precisely the result of not upholding the policy of guidance and not correctly developing criticism and self-criticism.

9780
CSO: 4005/390

PARTY AND STATE

SHANGHAI LEADING CADRES STUDY 'RESOLUTION'

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 27 Nov 81 p 1

[Report by staff correspondent: "A Norm for Unifying Thinking, a Foundation for Strengthening Unity, a Direction for Continued Advancement: Leading Cadres Study the 'Resolution' in Conjunction With Actual Situation; Leading Comrades of the Municipal Party Committee Explore Problems With Everyone in Reading Class, Exert Promotive Influence Upon Development of Fine Trend of Study"]

[Text] In order to implement the "Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of Our State," between early August and November of this year the Shanghai Municipal Party Committee sponsored three terms of a reading class to train, in turn, party members and principal leading cadres above the level of district, county, and bureau. A total of 264 persons participated in the successive terms of study.

In these terms of the reading class, the municipal party committee ruled that everyone must study the "Resolution" in conjunction with the actual situation in order to achieve unification of our thinking and the strengthening of our unity, to assert our spirit, and thereby to do a good job of developing our economy and building our spiritual civilization. Because this guiding ideology was been clear, the goals and demands set forth were unequivocal, and the methods and approaches adopted were pertinent, the students made considerable gains in several areas: that they fully understand the necessity of establishing the great significance of the historical position of Comrade Mao Zedong and Mao Zedong Thought; that they comprehensively and accurately appraise the party's work in the 32 years since the founding of our state; that they deepen their understanding of the profound and far-reaching significance of the historic task of returning to order from disorder in the party's guiding ideology from the Third to the Sixth Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee; and that they continue to cleanse away the influence of the mistakes of the "two whatevers," consciously examine themselves to sort out their own thinking, sum up experience and lessons, rectify party style, and strengthen the training of their party character. Some comrades recalled their processes of understanding Chairman Mao: In the past, their firm and unflinching faith in Chairman Mao was built upon blind worship; today, through study, their understanding of Chairman Mao is built upon the basis of a scientific theory. All were of the opinion that since we have won victory in the revolution in the past by relying on Mao Zedong Thought, in the future it

will remain our "backbone" and we must have firm faith in it, without any doubts or any wavering. These comrades reported that after they entered the reading class, from bringing problems with them to walking away with their problems solved, the study became more and more satisfying. The more they studied, the more they felt that the contents of the "Resolution" are rich and that its significance is great. With it, the "unification of our thinking is given a norm, doing a good job of forging our unity is furnished a foundation, the overcoming of mistakes is provided a weapon, and continued advancement is given direction." All this will provide a further enhanced faith in the Party Central Committee, and this serves to strengthen our consciousness in maintaining consistency with the Party Central Committee politically.

In order to lead everyone to penetrate and do a good job in the study of the "Resolution," the leaders of the municipal party committee, comrades Chen Guodong [7115 0948 2767], Hu Lidjiao [5170 4539 2403], Zhong Min [6945 3046], and Chen Yi [7115 3085] repeatedly went to the reading class to listen to reports and make supplementary reports, and to engage in a common exploration of problems with the attitude of being equals. They also set themselves as examples by examining themselves and talking about their gains from the study. This played a very good role in promoting the fine style of study for everyone to revive and give scope to the method of linking theory to practice and of criticism and self-criticism. Everyone kept in mind the actual situation in Shanghai and, on the basis of fully affirming the results of work already done, analyzed and studied certain shortcomings which existed in the earlier stage of work because of the influence of the mistakes of the "two whatevers." Many comrades came to understand that they must on the one hand see the aspect of numerous and complicated problems and thereby deal with such problems comprehensively and not attempt to achieve temporary satisfaction, and, on the other hand, also see the present beneficial situation, strengthen their confidence in solving problems, and thereby overcome their feelings of impatience and their fear of difficulties. They indicated that they are determined to assert their spirit, coordinate with one another with one heart, and do a good job in their work under the leadership of the municipal party committee. Not a few comrades in the reading class offered beneficial suggestions on how to handle the work in Shanghai well.

Those who participated in the study were mostly old comrades with several decades of revolutionary experience. Even though they are advanced in age, they still studied diligently and were strict in examining themselves. Many comrades said: "The 'Resolution' provides a 'prescription' for curing the disease of leftist deviation, but the reading class further created fine conditions for the 'curing' and gave us the opportunity to cleanse our thinking on our own and further liberate ourselves from the long-time leftist spiritual fetters." Some comrades searched from various angles the causes for the leftist mistakes they themselves had made in the past and indicated that they are determined to absorb this lesson. At the same time, many comrades also came up with examples of laxity and feebleness in conjunction with the actual situation in their own respective units, analyzed their causes and dangers, and preliminarily studied ways to change such a state of affairs. They particularly recognized that continuing to eliminate the influence of leftist thinking and opposing the tendencies of bourgeois liberalization are two measures that are mutually supplementary and complementary, and that it

is necessary for them to correctly launch a struggle between the two fronts. Many of the comrades did their work in unifying their own thinking right in the midst of the leading groups of their own units as they carried on the study. As for other comrades, as soon as the reading class came to a close, they immediately made supplementary reports in conjunction with the actual situation in their own units and actively sought to solve various problems of ideological perception in cadres' study. This has already reaped rather good results.

9255

CSO: 4005/393

PARTY AND STATE

ROLE OF HUMANITARIANISM IN LITERATURE, ART DEBATED

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 27 Nov 81 p 3

[Report by Ting Jun [7200 6874]: "Humanitarianism Should Be Analyzed From a Historical Viewpoint"]

[Text] Issue No 3 of WENYI YANJIU [LITERARY RESEARCH] this year published Lu Meilin's [7120 2734 2651] article "Marxism and Humanitarianism," which launched a debate with Comrade Ru Xin [3067 0207] and other comrades over the relationship between Marxism and humanitarianism, and pointed out that it is useless to try to solve problems of literary and artistic creation with theories of human nature and humanitarianism that have long been subject to criticism.

In response to Ru Xin's article, "Is Humanitarianism Revisionist?" (RENMIN RIBAO, 15 August 1980), Lu's article expressed a sharply different opinion. It held that when Ru's article put forward its own theoretical views by citing passages in Marx's earlier works in order to criticize the preposterous assertions of the French existentialist Sartre in the process of discussing the relationship between Marxism and humanitarianism, it somehow contrarily fell into the mold of Sartre himself. The words from Marx's "Introduction to 'A Critique of Hegel's Legal Philosophy'" cited in Ru's article, represent Feuerbach's humanist philosophical thought, accepted at the time but soon thereafter criticized and discarded by Marx. Not only can they not represent later Marxism as a whole, but [these words] are far from being indicative of the principal intention of the "Introduction." Yet Ru's article took Feuerbach's theory on man's essential nature as the quintessence [of Marxism]. Lu's article, however, took the position that in the history of the development of Marxist thought, the year 1845 was a "watershed"; before it, came the early stage of this thought, whereas after it was the forming and maturing stage of Marxism. If one is aware of this, then one will be clear as to which ideas were Marxist and which were not Marxist in his earlier works.

Lu's article also held that humanitarianism and scientific socialism are two opposing concepts. Although humanitarianism cannot be combined with Marxism, we can by no means adopt a simplistic and crude attitude toward humanitarianism and beat it to death with one whip of our stick. Instead, we should adopt an attitude of historical analysis, neither indiscriminately affirming it nor obliterating it with one stroke of our pen, but concretely analyzing its class content and historical role. In the realm of ideology, including literature and art,

Marxism, ever since its origin has always carried out continuous struggle with the bourgeois theory of human nature on the basis of its own class theory. The "genuine socialism" criticized by Marx and Engels had as the theoretical basis of its political theory and literary and artistic creation precisely Feuerbach's theory of human nature and humanitarianism. In our country, too, this kind of struggle in literature and art has been very dramatic in the past. Preposterous theories, such as the assertion propagated by Liang Shiqiu [2733 1395 4428] that "literature is nothing other than the art that reflects this most basic human nature," were thoroughly rebuked by Lu Xun, and the so-called "humanitarian literature" trumpeted by Hu Qiuyuan [5170 4428 0626] and his ilk was also vanquished by proletarian literature as represented by Lu Xun.

Lu Meilin's article especially pointed out: Today, just because we have had such a period of painful historical memory, or because literary and artistic creations and criticism have committed simplistic and vulgar mistakes, we cannot thereby deviate to the other side and wave the banner of this theory of human nature and humanitarianism, which was already criticized long ago. In the past few years, our achievements in literature and art should be fully affirmed; however, we cannot deny that the "theory of human nature" and "humanitarianism" have made certain comrades embark upon a devious road of literary and artistic creation. Lu's article said in conclusion: The essence of Marxism is not humanitarian, nor is humanitarianism the principle of Marxist esthetics. Marxist esthetics is proletariat's esthetic science with an advanced party character. We cannot guide our literary and artistic work with the theory of human nature and humanitarianism, but only with the scientific world view and literary and artistic theories of Marxism.

9255
CSO: 4005/391

PARTY AND STATE

CADRES URGED TO TAKE CORRECT APPROACH TO INVESTIGATION

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 4 Dec 81 p 5

[Article by Lei Cheng [7191 6134]: "There Are All Kinds of Investigations"]

[Text] Our general political direction has been set since the Third Plenum of the 11th Party Central Committee, and the important thing now is to get down to work. The practice of leadership organs at all levels starting investigations is an appropriate step in this direction. So that this practice will be undertaken more vigorously and really achieve results, it is necessary to resolve correctly the question of the aims, methods and styles of investigation.

"Investigation is carried out to resolve problems"--Mao Zedong spoke these famous words 50 years ago, pointing out that there is only one aim to investigation--resolving problems. Leadership organs have two basic tasks: one is to understand the situation, and the other is to formulate policy. The former is investigation and the latter is the resolving of problems. The former is the prerequisite, the foundation, and the latter is the aim, the end result. If investigation is not carried out, there is no way to formulate methods for resolving the problem; investigation has no significance or value if it is not resolve problems. Of course, there are different circumstances in resolving problems through investigation. In some cases, it is possible to carry out the investigation on the spot and come up with a final verdict right there. This kind of investigation can be used for resolving one or two specific problems. In some instances, it is possible to take the question to lower levels for investigation and feel out the situation in order to provide a basis for later making policy and resolving the problem. Whatever the situation, whether it has direct or indirect significance, the investigation can only have as its goal a sound resolution of the problem. Some comrades are not very clear about this point and thus are not very self-aware, either. They go to a great deal of trouble to go to the lower level, but the results are minuscule. They bring back a big pile of materials, but they are unable to draw the appropriate conclusions from them or provide any help in resolving the problem. There are other comrades who investigate for the sake of investigating, or say that they are investigating "to report to the higher authorities." Since investigation is a mission and since the higher authorities insist that I go down to the lower levels, I'll take a turn and pick up a few fragments of material to make a good show of reporting to the authorities and report on some painless "matters of principles." This sort of thing cannot be of any help to the grassroots level units or of much advantage to the reform of the organ's work; it is investigation in name only and is of no value in resolving the problem.

There is only one aim in investigation, but there must be many ways of going about it. For many years, the most common method used by leadership cadres in going down to the countryside, factory and grassroots level has been to hold a variety of factfinding meetings. This method is convenient and flexible and allows one to talk directly with the masses, so it is unquestionably a good method for discussing a problem together. But the factfinding meeting is not the only way. In many actual situations, firsthand materials do not necessarily come out at factfinding meetings. Although factfinding meetings provide many valuable circumstances and clues, these must be verified and deepened by other investigative methods. To resolve correctly a complex problem which has existed a long time, and which touches on the general situation, one must both listen to views and opinions from all sides and master abundant data and evidence, and this cannot be done by holding one or two factfinding meetings. Recently, cadres in some organs learned of the enormous changes and the masses' feelings of joy in the rural areas after the implementation of the system of production responsibility through writing letters home and talking with friends and relatives; thus they got a clear picture of the situation which eliminated their doubts and steeled their resolve to implement the party policy. To learn the views of young people on some questions, some factories and schools have conducted polls and learned their true views, which were not reflected in meetings and individual contacts, and thus created the conditions for some carefully aimed ideological and political work. Working behind shop counters and going to market fairs in commercial work, making phone calls and delivering mail in postal and telegraph work, riding the buses at peak periods in communications and transport work, etc, are all good opportunities for leadership cadres to carry out investigative work among the masses in actual situations. In investigative work we must avoid getting into a rut and sticking to form as much as possible in order to get a more accurate and deeper understanding of the situation and to help do a sound job of resolving the problem.

To do a good job of investigating, there is also the question of style. Viewing the conduct of investigation from this standpoint, some comrades have a superficial and flashy style. To do it "physically" and "mentally" is easy to say! For example, let us look at cadres who go to the countryside to investigate. Some do their investigative work only at the county-level organs, so the object of the investigation is limited to the leadership cadres. After hearing a report from a member or a responsible person from the department, the investigation is considered completed. In the eyes of the lower echelons he only went to the higher levels. Some are in the habit of "taking the guided tour"; they stay on the beaten path and go only to those places where the conditions are good. They do not even see the "sights" clearly, let alone investigate the nature, peculiarities, applications and deficiencies. When some go down to the lower echelons, they make a big display. They draw in a lot of people for meetings, observations, and dinners, and some use the opportunity to take a vacation or conduct some private business, which increases the burden on the lower levels and has an impact on normal work. Some comrades think that just leaving the office and getting in touch with reality, so that going down to the lower echelons to investigate has turned into a style. These viewpoints are clearly superficial. Due to the influence of many years of leftist errors and the decade of chaos, a habit developed among cadres of reporting the good and not the bad, and this has not completely disappeared. Some even create false information and

materials just to placate the leadership. There is also serious factionalism still in some units and regions. Some people protect each other and deceive the upper echelons while oppressing the lower echelons. All these things make it even harder for the leadership cadres to understand the true situation. Our comrades cannot be satisfied with just leaving the office, but must pay attention to consciously, conscientiously, and thoroughly changing their style in the process of investigation.

Of course, doing a good job of investigation is also related to the question of spiritual attitude. Encourage a revolutionary spirit and you can carry out investigation in a down-to-earth manner; carry out investigation work in a down-to-earth manner and you can help the spirit to enthusiastically pursue the four modernizations. Let us encourage revolutionary enthusiasm, get going and make contact with the masses and actuality, solidly carry out investigation and thoroughly resolve problems!

8226

CSO: 4005/333

MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

CHENGDU UNIT CADRES URGED TO STRENGTHEN IDEOLOGICAL WORK

Chengdu SICHUAN RIBAO in Chinese 14 Oct 81 p 1

[Article by Zhou Dako [6650 1129 0668] and Su Can [5685 3503]: "You Taizhong Speaks at Chengdu Unit Rally"]

[Text] At a meeting of organ and unit cadres on the morning of 7 October, Commander You Taizhong [1429 1132 1813] emphasized that our cadres, party members and league members should join together, take the lead in working in a down-to-earth manner, and contribute further to speeding up the building of our army into a modern, regular revolutionary army.

At the meeting, a leading comrade of the Chengdu Military Unit transmitted the important speeches by leading comrades of the CCP Central Committee, the State Council and the Military Commission on army work. Afterward, Comrade You Taizhong said: "Now that we have guiding principles and general policies, the main issue is to work in a down-to-earth manner. Each of our cadres, party members and league members should ask himself: 'What can I contribute at my post?' We should cultivate a better job and which unit does a better job. If each of our comrades is able to fulfill his tasks at his post exceptionally well, then our work will take on a new look."

You Taizhong also said that the main thing to do at present is continue to study the "Resolution" and the relevant documents of the Central Committee and the speeches by comrades of the Central Committee, overcome the laxity and weakness in ideological leadership in light of reality, enhance the militancy and effectiveness of ideological work, solve ideological problems, insure that the armed forces unify their thinking and promote their unity on the basis of the four basic principles, have firm faith in the party lines and policies laid down since the Third Plenum, study the new circumstances, solve the new problems and take stronger steps forward in building the army.

Furthermore, You Taizhong said that to work in a down-to-earth manner, one must carry out practical work step by step. Everything from army appearance and discipline to etiquette and courtesy, environmental hygiene, and order in the camping areas must be grasped one by one and placed on a solid basis. Leading bodies at various levels must exercise control over and grasp the tasks with daring and strictly enforce rules and regulations so that a good, civilized order of work and order of life are established in organs and camping areas and a good example is set for the armed forces.

Zhong Hanhua [6988 3352 5478], political commissar of the Chengdu Military Unit, also spoke at the meeting. He said: "Comrade You Taizhong's speech is of great importance and is made on behalf of the military unit party committee. I hope all units will conscientiously organize study and discussion of the speech, draw up measures to insure success, and contribute to the building of our army into a modern, regular army."

9780
CSO: 4005/287

MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

REUNIFICATION URGED AT AIRFORCE UNIT TEA FOR KMT RELATIVES

Tianjin TIANJIN RIBAO in Chinese 12 Oct 81 p 1

[Article by Shi Nenghua [2457 5174 0553]: "Air Force Unit in Tianjin Holds Tea for Relatives of KMT Air Force Personnel"]

[Text] The PLA Air Force Unit in Tianjin held a tea on 10 October for a group of relatives of KMT Air Force personnel in Tianjin. Comrades present at the party, with a feeling of joy, spoke enthusiastically, expressing their resolute support for Chairman of the NPC Ye Jianying's [0673 0494 5391] speech and their determination to do all they could to unify the fatherland.

Zheng Guangyong [6774 1684 2837], brother of commanding officer Zheng Guanghua [6774 1684 5478] of the Taiwan KMT Army Air Force and a teacher of the Tianjin 24th Middle School, said: "Taiwan and the mainland have been artificially cut off from each other for 32 years, separating tens of thousands of family members and preventing them from being reunited. This heartbreaking situation must not go on further. I earnestly hope our loved ones in Taiwan will discern the situation, uphold national righteousness, contribute their part to the unification of the fatherland and realize their long-cherished wish at an early date." Li Shaoying [2621 4801 5235], a cousin of second-rank General Yao Jiayuan [1202 0340 0337]--former deputy commander of the Taiwan KMT Air Force, and currently deputy chief of staff of the KMT Armed Forces--and an engineer of the Tianjin Municipal Construction Committee, said: "I recall how my cousin resolutely embarked upon the road of protecting families and defending the country during the second cooperation between the Kuomintang and the Communist Party and during the war of Resistance against Japan for national salvation. Today, for the sacred cause of making the Chinese nation prosper and building our fatherland into a prosperous, rich and powerful nation, I hope my cousin and the Kuomintang authorities will respond to the call of the Chinese Communist Party, regard highly the fundamental interests of the Chinese nation, manifest patriotic spirit, and contribute to reuniting the big family of the Chinese nation and to writing a new, magnificent chapter in the annals of the Chinese nation." Li Kuifeng [2621 1145 2502], the fifth younger brother of Li Kuiwu [2621 1145 1889], formerly a KMT Air Force officer and director with the rank of major general of the Defense Ministry Auditing Bureau, said: "My elder brother and I have been separated more than 40 years. I always miss my elder brother and relatives in Taiwan, and day and night I long for early unification of the fatherland and reunion with my brother so that my mother's last wish will be realized."

At the tea, everyone sang the praises of the Communist Party's breadth of vision and expressed their heartfelt gratitude to the Chinese People's Government for taking good care of the relatives of the former Taiwan KMT Air Force personnel. Fan Baoxiang [4636 1405 4382], the son of a former Taiwan Air Force officer and a worker at Tianjin Transportation Depot No 5, said: "I was 7 when my father went to Taiwan. After the liberation, the People's Government gave my mother a job and let me go to school without paying tuition. After leaving the junior middle school, I was assigned as a motor car repair worker. Now, my elder son is a worker and my twin daughters are third-grade middle school students. We are very happy. I hope from the bottom of my heart that my father in Taiwan will take good care of himself and contribute his part to the unification of the fatherland, and that we will be reunited at an early date." Sun Zhiqiang [1327 1807 1730], who crossed over in an airplane from Taiwan in June 1953, said: "Over the past 28 years since I returned to the homeland in an airplane, I have always been trusted and given good care by the party. I am a state cadre. I had many superiors, schoolmates and colleagues in Taiwan. I hope they will discern the situation, uphold national righteousness, enthusiastically respond to the correct policy of the Chinese Communist Party and realize unification of the fatherland at an early date."

Also present at the tea were Xu Shimin [1776 0013 2404], elder sister of former Taiwan Air Force officer Xu Shiyou [1776 0013 0645], and a retired teacher; and Liang Wenyi [2733 2429 5391], wife of former Taiwan Air Force officer Yu Cheng [0060 2052].

9780
CSO: 4005/287

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

I DEOLOGICAL, POLITICAL WORK ON COLLEGE GRADUATES NEEDED

Chengdu SICHUAN RIBAO in Chinese 2 Nov 81 p 3

[Report by party committee of the China Mining Institute: "Strengthen Leadership in Doing Good Ideological and Political Work on Graduates"]

[Text] In measuring whether a graduate is really qualified, we must look not only at his development in moral, intellectual and physical education while studying at school, but also at his attitude toward his graduation assignment. Graduation assignment is also a question watched by society. Therefore, doing a good job in our graduation assignment work this year will be of great significance in reviving and giving scope to our fine tradition of uniform assignment and in establishing a good example for future graduation assignment work.

Graduation assignment work at our institute faces many particular contradictions and difficulties this year, the main ones of which are: among the graduates, many are considerably older, and not a few of them are already married or have partners, and hence a far larger number of them ask for reasonable care; graduation assignments at our institute must be oriented toward the whole country, but while coal-mining industries are situated mainly in the north, more than 60 percent of our students come from three provinces of the southwest; coal-mining careers are rather harsh, and some [students] still have not firmly established the idea of devoting their lives to the coal-mining enterprises of the motherland. Under such circumstances, there are bound to be some people whose wishes are going to run into conflict with the interests of the state. This makes the strengthening of ideological and political work and education among the graduates far more urgent and far more formidable.

Begun in October of last year, we took the training of qualified graduates in the substance of important work on the part of the party committee, put ideological and political work on graduates on the agenda of the party committee, set for ourselves the requirements of strengthening our leadership, heightening our perception, getting started in time, and clarifying the situation for ourselves. In February of this year, while studying and implementing the spirit of the Central Work Conference, we put the strengthening and improvement of the party's ideological and political work on a priority basis. The principal responsible comrade of the party committee led the cadres deep into various classes of the students to carry out an investigation and study of the situation concerning the graduates. In addition, the party general branches of various

departments made concrete arrangements for work on ideological education among the graduates. After the Education Ministry and the Corps central committee issued the "Circular on Strengthening Ideological and Political Educational Work on Graduates of Institutions of Higher Learning," all Communist Party members in the graduating class in the mining and mechanical engineering department and their comrades who were already applying for entry into the party wrote a letter to the party committee to indicate their determination, and all graduates of the automation engineering department also proposed to "make strenuous efforts to become qualified socialist college graduates." Both the "letter" and the "proposal" loudly and clearly suggested the slogans, "What the motherland needs is our preference" and "unconditionally obey the motherland's needs," and they unequivocally demonstrated the students' firm faith in wanting to "go to the most difficult and harsh places, go to the places most required by the motherland." With respect to such commendable conduct and such a lofty ideological attainment on their part, we facilitated the development on the basis of their existing inclination by quickly organizing all the graduates for discussion and study, starting our work from key points and promoting the experience thus gained toward all areas, and thereby pushing forward the whole situation. After our work was launched in a comprehensive manner, we also organized party general branches of various departments in a timely manner to sum up and exchange working experiences among graduates, establish a dual-level division-department leading group for work on graduates, and thereby combine party, government, and corps forces. In doing so, the principal responsible comrade of the party committee personally grasped the tasks, and party organizations and departments at various levels also coordinated closely with each other. In early June of this year, GUANCHING RIBAO, ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO, and SICHUAN RIBAO published in succession the letter written to the party committee by all the party members in the graduating class in the mining and mechanical engineering department of our institute, and by their comrades who were applying for entry into the party, indicating their compliance with assignments; [the papers] also added editorial notes supporting and encouraging them. This helped advance our institute's work on the graduates a great step forward. Graduates of various departments thereby enthusiastically conducted forums and discussions, and many party and corps branches and classes sent a great number of letters to the party committee and party general branches in order to indicate their wish to obey the motherland's assignments, to propose to submit a satisfactory answer booklet to the party at the graduation assignment examination hall, and to fulfill their promises with actual deeds.

This ideological and political education among the graduates must closely grasp and correctly treat the question of graduation assignments. In our guiding ideology, we believe our graduates are a fine segment of our youths and the precious wealth of the state, and they definitely can subscribe to the state's uniform assignments. Therefore, we should be able to grasp our work in a forthright and confident manner. Thus, when we carried out our ideological and political work, we placed emphasis on helping the students to establish a revolutionary view of happiness and of pain and pleasure, provoked them to establish lofty ideals with the long-range goals of communism, and heightened their consciousness of dedication to the four modernizations and to the revival of China, and compliance with the state's uniform assignments. After such education, their ideological consciousness proved to have been heightened, as many graduates began to say.

JPRS 79938

26 January 1982

China Report

POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 263



FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

26 January 1982

CHINA REPORT
POLITICAL, SOCIOLOGICAL AND MILITARY AFFAIRS
No. 263

CONTENTS

PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

Haig Seeks Reconciliation in West Europe Tour (XINHUA, 11 Jan 82).....	1
Haig Concludes Talks in Israel, Leaves for Home (XINHUA, 16 Jan 82).....	3
Haig Comments Upon Arrival in Cairo Noted (XINHUA, 13 Jan 82).....	4
Haig, Mubarak Discuss Global, Regional Issues (XINHUA, 13 Jan 82).....	5
Weinberger on Soviet Intelligence Activities (XINHUA, 12 Jan 82).....	6
Nicaraguan Exiles Receive Training in U.S. (XINHUA, 19 Jan 82).....	7
DPRK Denounces U.S. Military Buildup in ROK (XINHUA, 9 Jan 82).....	8
DPRK Paper Denounces U.S., Korea Buildup (XINHUA, 13 Jan 82).....	9
DPRK Committee Hits U.S. Military Buildup in ROK (XINHUA, 16 Jan 82).....	10
Japan, U.S. Work to Ease Trade, Defense Friction (XINHUA, 8 Jan 82).....	11

French Arms Sales to Nicaragua Disappoint U.S. (XINHUA, 9 Jan 82).....	13
ASEAN Economic Meeting Asks U.S. To End Tin Sales (XINHUA, 17 Jan 82).....	14
U.S.-EEC Conflict Over Steel Trade Noted (XINHUA, 15 Jan 82).....	15
Reagan Decides To Continue Draft Registration (XINHUA, 8 Jan 82).....	16
Jaruzelski Meets Archbishop Glemp in Warsaw (XINHUA, 10 Jan 82).....	18
Local Elections in Poland Reported Postponed (XINHUA, 31 Dec 81).....	19
NATO Foreign Ministers Meet on Polish Issue (XINHUA, 12 Jan 82).....	20
'TASS' Releases Soviet-Polish Joint Communique (XINHUA, 13 Jan 82).....	21
Poland Hits NATO's Unprecedented Interference (XINHUA, 15 Jan 82).....	22
FRG Assembly Supports Government View on Poland (XINHUA, 15 Jan 82).....	23
'TASS' Denies Pressure on Polish Authorities (XINHUA, 14 Jan 82).....	24
Italian CP Leader Says USSR Actions Harm Detente (XINHUA, 16 Jan 82).....	25
Arabs at UN Demand Sanctions Against Israel (XINHUA, 14 Jan 82).....	26
Thailand Rejects SRV Appeal for Return of Captives (XINHUA, 13 Jan 82).....	27
Gromyko Meets Syrian Foreign Minister in Moscow (XINHUA, 16 Jan 82).....	28
DPRK's Kim Il-song Urges Opposition to Imperialism (XINHUA, 15 Jan 82).....	29
Arab Press Opposes Alliance With USSR (XINHUA, 14 Jan 82).....	30
Opposition Reported in Italy To Venture With USSR (XINHUA, 16 Jan 82).....	31

Canada's Lamontagne on Countering Soviet Threat (XINHUA, 16 Jan 82).....	32
Syrian-Iranian Mediation Efforts Viewed (Shuai Peng; XINHUA, 7 Jan 82).....	33
Visitor to West Europe Reports Spiritual Void in Society (Yue Hang; LIAOWANG, 20 Nov 81).....	35
Briefs	
SRV Border Provocations	40
Officials Exchange Posts	40
Acrobats in Egypt	40
Soviet Threat to Norway	41
USSR Troops to Afghanistan	41
Norway Warns of Soviet Thrust	41
Surge in U.S. Unemployment Rate	41
Thailand Rejects Soviet Charges	42
Janan Assures Defense Program	42
Kenyan President Receives Ambassador	42
Poland not Returning to 'Anarchy'	43
Economic System in Bulgaria	43
PZPR Discusses Domestic Situation	43
DPRK Envoy Scores U.S. Buildup	44
Haig Leaves for Israel	44
India, Bangladesh Joint Communique	44
Albania Reshuffles Council of Ministers	45
USSR, Syria Military Cooperation	45
Egypt Refuses Compromise	45
Iran Denies Soviet Aid	45
Egyptian Concern Over Soviet Threat	46
Egypt Demands Israeli Withdrawal	46
Polish Military Council, TU Representatives Meet	46
Ceausescu Talks With Rakowski	46

PARTY AND STATE

Article Discusses Restoring Position of Head of State (Zhang Shixin; MINZHU YU FAZHI, 25 Sep 81).....	48
Article Discusses Resolutions of Contradictions (Lin Yin; WEN HUI BAO, 26 Oct 81).....	53
Sichuan Mobilization Meeting Held To Improve Party Style (Mao Shuren; SICHUAN RIBAO, 10 Nov 81).....	57
Need To Contribute to Higher Party Goals Stressed (LIAONING RIBAO, 13 Nov 81).....	60
Improper 'Adjustments' in Economic Affairs Decried (Zhang Shibin; XINHUA RIBAO, 17 Nov 81).....	63

Care Urged in Making Commitments, Awarding Bonuses (Wang Juijian, Wang Jiangmin; XINHUA RIBAO, 17 Nov 81).....	64
Selfless Acts Said Necessary to Social Progress (Wang Han; WEN HUI BAO, 21 Nov 81).....	66
Increased Authority for Local Organs of State Discussed (Editorial; HEILONGJIANG RIBAO, 22 Nov 81).....	69
Principle of 'Contention by Hundred Schools' Upheld (Editorial; WEN HUI BAO, 25 Nov 81).....	73
Equating Guidance With Weakness Said Wrong (Wang Keyou; LIAONING RIBAO, 25 Nov 81).....	75
Shanghai Leading Cadres Study 'Resolution' (WEN HUI BAO, 27 Nov 81).....	77
Role of Humanitarianism in Literature, Art Debated (Ting Jun; WEN HUI BAO, 27 Nov 81).....	80
Cadres Urged To Take Correct Approach to Investigation (Lei Cheng; RENMIN RIBAO, 4 Dec 81).....	82
MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY	
Chengdu Unit Cadres Urged To Strengthen Ideological Work (Zhou Dako, Su Can; SICHUAN RIBAO, 14 Oct 81).....	85
Reunification Urged at Airforce Unit Tea for KMT Relatives (Shi Nenghua; TIANJIN RIBAO, 12 Oct 81).....	87
SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE	
Ideological, Political Work on College Graduates Needed (Party Committee of the China Mining Institute; SICHUAN RIBAO, 2 Nov 81).....	89
Strengthen Ideological-Political Education in Schools Urged (SHANXI RIBAO, 8 Nov 81).....	93
Strict Standards in Awarding of Academic Degrees Urged (GUANGMING RIBAO, 27 Nov 81).....	101
State of China's Scientific, Technical Education Criticized (Shao Jinrong; GUANGMING RIBAO, 10 Dec 81).....	103
Some Specific Ways To Improve Chinese Education Suggested (GUANGMING RIBAO, 10 Dec 81).....	106
Poem on Special Privileges of Army General Refuted (JIEFANGJUN WENYI, Nov 81).....	110
Erroneous Tendencies, by Lu Yu Forewords Analyzed, by Ma Yunpeng, Wang Peifu	

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

HAIG SEEKS RECONCILIATION IN WEST EUROPE TOUR

OW110734 Beijing XINHUA in English 0719 GMT 11 Jan 82

[Text] Washington, 10 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. Secretary of State Alexander M. Haig begins his Europe-Middle East trip today to attend a special NATO foreign ministers meeting in Brussels and then to hold talks with Egyptian and Israeli leaders respectively in Cairo and Jerusalem.

During his stop at Brussels, Secretary Haig will try to reconcile U.S. assessment of and policy on the Polish crisis with that of its West European allies.

In the Middle East, he is expected to seek a way to stabilize the volatile situation there and give a push to the long-stalled Palestinian "autonomy" talks between Egypt and Israel.

Observers here believe that all this will be no easy task in Haig's 5-day trip.

The U.S. and its allies have reportedly disagreed on assessment of the situation in Poland and effective measures to deal with it, though the Western allies furiously reacted to the martial law declared by the Polish authorities 13 December. While the Reagan administration repeatedly condemned the Soviet Union for its intervention in Poland and ordered economic sanctions against it, the West European countries, to the U.S.' disappointment, have held somewhat different views on the Soviet role in the crisis, and taken no parallel actions so far.

While no Western leaders would argue that the Soviets are innocent in the current Polish crisis, some of them did question the wisdom of punishing them with sanctions, and expressed serious doubts about the effectiveness of such measures.

After extensive behind-the-scenes consultations, negotiations and arguments, it seems now, in light of the 4 January Common Market communique on the Polish situation as well as the joint statement of U.S. President Ronald Reagan and West German Chancellor Helmut Schmidt, both sides have narrowed their divergences over the desirability of publicly holding the Soviets responsible for the Polish crisis.

But, as Haig indicated at a press conference 6 January, the U.S. is still unable to count on its European allies' support for its sanctions against the Soviets. So far, the European countries only promised the U.S. that they will refrain from undermining the U.S. actions.

The Middle East will be another hot spot in the secretary's journey. The autonomous talks have bogged down for too long. The recent annexation of Syria's Golan Heights by Menachem Begin's government has further complicated the situation in that critical area and made it even more explosive.

The secretary, on the one hand, will have to patch up the U.S.-Israel relations after an open quarrel between the two countries in the hope that the so-called Camp David peace process will not be brought to a total collapse by still more Israeli provocative moves.

On the other hand, he is expected to assure the Arabs that the U.S. will continue its efforts to achieve a "strategic consensus" with them by pursuing a more even-handed Middle East policy.

However, since the Begin government seems determined to spoil the U.S. efforts for better and closer U.S.-Arab relations, few observers here believe that the secretary's trip will be very fruitful.

He is scheduled to return home from the Middle East Thursday.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

HAIG CONCLUDES TALKS IN ISRAEL, LEAVES FOR HOME

OW161250 Beijing XINHUA in English 1220 GMT 16 Jan 82

[Text] Beirut, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. Secretary of State Alexander Haig left Israel for home today after concluding talks with Israeli leaders, reported the Israeli Radio.

Speaking at a press conference at the airport before his departure, Haig expressed optimism toward the prospects of the Palestinian autonomy talks in spite of the difficulties. He said that he would come back before the end of the month to probe further the differences between Egypt and Israel.

Since his arrival from Cairo, Haig had held talks with Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin, Foreign Minister Yitzhaq Shamir and Defense Minister Ari'el Sharon. Shamir told reporters after his talks with Haig that the two sides had discussed ways to push forward the autonomy talks so as to reach a formula acceptable to all sides.

It was reported that Haig's visit was aimed at restarting the stalled Palestinian autonomy talks and reaching an agreement before Israel's withdrawal from Sinai on 25 April.

Observers here are sceptical of Haig's optimism in view of the great differences between Egypt and Israel. Egypt regards autonomy only as a step toward a final settlement of the Palestinian problem while Israel insists that autonomy is the final settlement in an attempt to preserve its rule over the occupied land.

During Haig's stay in Israel, Shamir proclaimed at the Knesset that Israel "cannot make any new concessions." The Egyptian paper AL-AHRAM quoted President Husni Mubarak as saying, "We are not in the capacity to make any concessions on Arab rights."

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

HAIG COMMENTS UPON ARRIVAL IN CAIRO NOTED

OWI30308 Beijing XINHUA in English 0255 GMT 13 Jan 82

[Text] Cairo, 12 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. Secretary of State Alexander Haig declared here tonight that the objective of his visit to Egypt and Israel is primarily the peace process itself and the continuation of efforts for attaining comprehensive peace in the Middle East.

Talking to newsmen at the airport upon his arrival from Brussels, Haig expressed concern over Israeli final withdrawal from the Sinai by next April. He said his talks with the Egyptian leaders will focus on the autonomy talks.

During his visit to Brussels, Haig said, the foreign ministers of Western Europe had affirmed to him their intention to participate in the multi-national peace-keeping force and observers in the Sinai.

Egyptian Deputy Premier and Minister of Foreign Affairs Kamal Hasan 'Ali hoped that Haig's visit will help remove the obstacles to negotiations. He reminded the United States of its firm commitment as a full partner to a comprehensive peace settlement acceptable to all parties. "Egypt on its part will spare no effort to keep the talks going on until they bring about the desired results either before or after Israeli withdrawal from the Sinai," he said.

For some time in the past, the U.S. administration was reported to have shown a desire for securing an agreement in the Palestinian autonomy talks by the end of April. However, Egyptian officials stressed that time restrictions would not serve the peace process and they insisted on Palestinian participation in the peace process and on seeking a genuine self government for the Palestinians.

Egypt pinpointed the obstacles in the peace process, notably Israel's annexation of the Golan Heights and its uncompromising attitude in the autonomy talks. Israeli Minister of the Interior and Chairman of the Israeli delegation to the autonomy talks Yosef Burg has reiterated Israel's annexation of Jerusalem, and a responsible Egyptian source immediately declared that Egypt considers Arab Jerusalem part of the West Bank. The Egyptian press urged the United States to exercise pressure on Israel.

Haig's visit to Egypt is also expected to touch upon the relations between Egypt and the United States. Haig said at the airport that "Egypt is a very important and very warm friend of the United States" and that the two countries "hold a number of common views on global, regional and bilateral questions." Egyptian officials disclosed that they hoped to get more economic and military aid from the United States.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

HAIG, MUBARAK DISCUSS GLOBAL, REGIONAL ISSUES

OW140045 Beijing XINHUA in English 1841 GMT 13 Jan 82

[Text] Cairo, 13 Jan (XINHUA)--Egyptian President Husni Mubarak and visiting U.S. Secretary of State Alexander Haig Jr. focused their talks today on the global and regional situation and the bilateral relationship between Egypt and the United States.

In an interview with reporters after the meeting, Haig said Mubarak and Egyptian Foreign Minister Kamal Hasan 'Ali assured him of Egypt's commitment to continue the peace process to fully place all the arrangements associated with the Sinai withdrawal.

The talks, Haig said, also dealt with problems related to the Palestinian autonomy talks. He assured Mubarak of the U.S. commitment to "intensifying its efforts to clear the air and achieve progress on the autonomy and to further the efforts for broadening the peace process with a view to achieving a lasting and just peace in the region."

The U.S. administration originally indicated that an agreement in the autonomy talks by April is desirable to continue its handling of the peace process in the Middle East with a broadened course in the framework of the Camp David agreements. However, in talks with Haig Tuesday, 'Ali said there are major differences in the autonomy talks between Egypt and Israel. Egypt is not looking for a formula to avoid differences, but is desirous of reaching full and real autonomy to be accepted by the Palestinians.

Although Haig and 'Ali agreed to speed up the autonomy talks, observers here noted it is difficult to achieve progress in the talks because Israel has declared it will not make any concessions.

Haig will leave for Israel on Thursday.

CSO: 4000/43

WEINBERGER ON SOVIET INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES

OW121938 Beijing XINHUA in English 1831 GMT 12 Jan 82

[Text] New York, 12 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. Defense Secretary Caspar W. Weinberger today stated that "the Soviets have organized a massive, systematic effort to get advanced technology from the West. The purpose of this is to support the Soviet military buildup."

In his article entitled "Technology Transfers to the Soviet Union" carried in the WALL STREET JOURNAL today, Weinberger said that a few months ago, a fisherman working off the coast of North Carolina picked up what turned out to be an intelligence gathering device neatly enclosed in a Soviet oceanographic current meter. This device and others like it, he pointed out, were used to gather vital information about the U.S. Navy's activities.

The article said that at the heart of this device was a modern printed circuit board. It and several others had been brought to Weinberger's office in the past 6 months. Most were packaged for military purposes and all were designed for use in a wide variety of weapon systems, including ballistic missiles. What surprised the defense secretary most was that these sophisticated devices were products of the Soviet Union, it added.

Specialists in the Department of Defense, the article went on, tested these circuit boards carefully and found many of the components, particularly the microcircuits, to be exact copies of "chips" made in the United States.

The article stated that the Soviets made a maximum effort to get technology from the West by claiming a need for equipment to be used in strictly civilian enterprises. Using civilian cover, the Soviets moved quickly to purchase electronics technology during the 1960s and 1970s.

It said that the Soviets employed a number of clandestine means. Businessmen, engineers, scientists and workers had been bribed. Innocent-looking corporations had been created to buy equipment later sent to the USSR diplomats and official visitors had been used to ferret out items of interest. And, where all else failed, intelligence missions had been run by Soviet agents, it added.

The article stressed that "the most significant and troubling aspect of all this is how the Soviets use the equipment they have gathered to add to their military power. And this is our greatest concern."

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

NICARAGUAN EXILES RECEIVE TRAINING IN U.S.

OW190805 Beijing XINHUA in English 0726 GMT 19 Jan 82

[Text] Washington, 18 Jan (XINHUA)--Many anti-government Nicaraguan exiles are receiving military training in the United States, according to a recent NEW YORK TIMES report.

Leaders of the exiles have declared that supported by the U.S. Government, they are ultimately dedicated to the overthrow of the existing government in their country.

The training is given at camps in the mountainous area of southern California, or near Miami, Florida, and elsewhere. Most of the instructors are formerly officers of the reactionary Somoza regime or Cuban exiles.

One of the camps near Miami has an area of 80 acres. Of the 800 exiles who received training there last year, more than 100 have infiltrated into Nicaragua to carry out anti-government conspiracies.

It is reported that the exiles now number 3,000 to 4,000 in all.

American newspapers and politicians have expressed concern over the fact that their government has in fact been conniving at the activities of the Nicaraguan exiles. They point out that since the United States still maintains diplomatic relations with Nicaragua, the government's practice constitutes a violation of the U.S. "Neutrality Act" as well as international law. However, whenever asked about the matter, U.S. officials have either kept silent or given only a "no information" reply, or resorted to sophistry, as if there were no violations of law.

The Nicaraguan exiles are delighted with the fact that the Reagan administration has adopted a "more tolerant" attitude toward their activities than its predecessor. They have also expressed the hope that the U.S. Government will give formal approval to their fight to return to their homeland.

The U.S. Government has all along accused the Nicaraguan Government of supporting El Salvador's anti-government forces and even threatened to take military action against Nicaragua, thus further straining the relations between the two countries.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

DPRK DENOUNCES U.S. MILITARY BUILDUP IN ROK

OW091222 Beijing XINHUA in English 1204 GMT 9 Jan 82

[Text] Pyongyang, 9 Jan (XINHUA)--The spokesman of the Foreign Ministry of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea (DPRK) in a statement yesterday denounced the U.S. program for introducing more aggressive forces into South Korea and stepping up new war provocations and manoeuvres, according to a KCNA report.

The statement pointed out that the U.S. imperialists have of late worked out a new "combat power buildup program" for bringing more aggressive armed forces into South Korea from the beginning of the new year.

According to this "program," the U.S. imperialists intend to organise a new army electronic espionage battalion of 500-600 men and "deploy for a practical war" one group of "A-10" close support planes, together with more than 900 men, by September this year for the purpose of increasing the "capacity of collecting information" and "ground attack capacity" against the northern half of the republic.

The statement said that they will also increase the anti-tank helicopters loaded with tank-attacking missiles, ship in "M-60" tanks and reinforce the fire-power of the field artillery.

Earlier, the U.S. imperialists announced their plan to restage the "team spirit-82" military exercise in South Korea this year.

"The government of the DPRK and the entire Korean people sternly denounce the criminal scheme of the U.S. imperialists to reinforce their aggression armed forces in South Korea and stage the large-scale team spirit-82 military exercise against the northern half of the republic, regarding it as a gross violation of the Korean armistice agreement and a grave challenge to peace in Asia and the world," the statement pointed out.

It said that the Korean people are watching with heightened vigilance the new U.S. war provocations and manoeuvres in Korea these days.

The statement demanded that the U.S. imperialists discard the anachronistic dream to dominate the whole of the Korean peninsula, discontinue their aggressive arms buildup and large-scale military exercises and withdraw all their aggression forces from South Korea as early as possible.

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

DPRK PAPER DENOUNCES U.S., KOREA BUILDUP

OW131303 Beijing XINHUA in English 1223 GMT 13 Jan 82

[Text] Pyongyang, 13 Jan (XINHUA)--Korean paper NODONG SINMUN today denounced the remarks by Admiral Robert Long, commander-in-chief of the U.S. forces in the Pacific, in Tokyo on 9 January on a program to increase U.S. military buildup in South Korea as a threat of aggression against the whole of Korea.

NODONG SINMUN said in a commentary Admiral Long claimed that new types of U.S. fighter-bombers, support aircraft and assault helicopters will be deployed in South Korea. This shows that the United States is stepping up its policy of strength and war against the Korean people.

After citing facts about increased U.S. military buildup in South Korea and around the Korean peninsula, the commentary said the United States has not abandoned its designs for the perpetual occupation of South Korea and the annexation of the whole of Korea by using South Korea as a springboard.

The commentary noted that the increasingly blatant war plot of the U.S. and its efforts to increase military forces constitute criminal acts to obstruct the cause of an independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland of the Korean people, to aggravate the situation on the Korean peninsula and to threaten peace in Asia and the whole world.

It stressed that the Korean people and the people the world over demand that the U.S. cease strengthening its military forces in South Korea and withdraw all its forces from there. Defiance of this just demand of the people of Korea and the world by the U.S. would only invite stronger world public condemnation.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

DPRK COMMITTEE HITS U.S. MILITARY BUILDUP IN ROK

OW161546 Beijing XINHUA in English 1513 GMT 16 Jan 82

[Text] Pyongyang, 16 Jan (XINHUA)--The Committee for the Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland of Korea in a statement yesterday refuted the U.S. argument for military buildup in South Korea as groundless, according to a KCNA report.

The statement pointed out that the U.S. argument for its decision to send an army electronic espionage battalion and a battalion armed with close support planes to South Korea on the pretext of "threat of southward invasion" and "increased military buildup" by the northern part of Korea is groundless because the northern part of Korea has neither expanded its military forces nor intended to launch a "southward invasion."

The statement said when chaos reigned in South Korea following the assassination of Pak Chong-hui in October 1979, the northern side made no intervention in the affairs of the southern side. Instead, it put forward an important proposal to find a way out for the nation through unity, cooperation and reunification of the two sides. When the uprising by the people of Kwangju, South Korea, broke out, the northern side only hoped that the situation in South Korea would develop in a direction favourable to democracy and peaceful reunification. Today the northern side still adheres steadfastly to its stand for a peaceful reunification of Korea in the form of a federal state. Hence, the decision to increase U.S. military strength in South Korea is an epochal error.

The statement noted that the United States must not take the consistent efforts of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea for peace as a sign of weakness. The patience of the Korean people is not without limit. The United States should consider the grave consequences arising from its increased military buildup in South Korea, the statement warned.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

JAPAN, U.S. WORK TO EASE TRADE, DEFENSE FRICTION

OW081252 Beijing XINHUA in English 1230 GMT 8 Jan 82

[Text] Tokyo, 7 Jan (XINHUA)--The new year 1982 has begun with tense efforts by Japan and the United States to alleviate their contradictions in trade and defense. The Japanese press held that trade friction between the two countries is still severe despite a relaxation of U.S. complaints about Japan's attitude on defense.

Press reports here said today that Admiral Robert Long, commander-in-chief of the U.S. forces in the Pacific, who has come here to attend a U.S.-Japan Security Consultative Committee meeting, met today with Director General of the Japanese Defense Agency Soichiro Ito and Foreign Minister Yoshio Sakurauchi. The American admiral told Ito that he appreciated the efforts made by the Japanese Government to increase the 1982 defense budget by 7.75 percent over the previous fiscal year. "Both sides are facing a grim situation" and "Japan-American defense cooperation is of special importance" to the safeguarding of security, he added. The Japanese Defense Agency director general agreed to his views. The Japanese press held that the atmosphere in today's meeting is very different from what prevailed during the meeting of top military officers of the two countries last year and that U.S. complaints towards Japan have quieted down.

However, the United States is getting harsher towards Japan because of the trade frictions between the two countries. U.S. Ambassador to Japan Mike Mansfield told Japanese and foreign journalists in Tokyo Wednesday that Japan's decision was essential in settling the trade frictions though both the United States and Japan were responsible. He said that Japan "cannot afford to look inward" while the world economy "may be facing its most critical point since the 1930s." He urged Japan to open its domestic market to American and European products in order to reduce the trade frictions because the present Japanese economic successes mainly came from the "free and impartial market" in the American and European countries for Japanese products. The Japanese daily MAINICHI SHIMBUN pointed out today that Mr Mansfield made his warning to Japan "at a time when the Japanese-U.S. trade friction has not yet harmed the entire Japanese-U.S. relations" and "there is still time now" to settle it properly.

The same day Japanese Prime Minister Zenko Suzuki called a meeting of leaders of the government and the Liberal-Democratic Party to discuss how to reduce Japan's

trade friction with the United States and the Western European countries. He gave instructions on easing non-tariff barriers to reduce import restrictions on some commodities.

Departments of the Japanese Government concerned are to meet on 9 January to discuss concrete ways to ease the limitations on the import of American products.

The Japanese press maintains that it is no easy matter for Japan and the United States to get rid of their trade frictions but the two sides are prepared to make efforts for its settlement as both have seen the seriousness of the problem.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

FRENCH ARMS SALES TO NICARAGUA DISAPPOINT U.S.

OW091254 Beijing XINHUA in English 1211 GMT 9 Jan 82

[Text] Beijing, 9 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. State Department spokesman Dean Fischer said yesterday that Secretary of State Haig "registered his strong disappointment over the French decision to sell arms to Nicaragua" during a meeting yesterday at the State Department with French Defense Minister Charles Hernu, according to reports from Washington.

Fischer said that Haig will "discuss the matter further" with French Foreign Minister Claude Cheysson in Brussels next week.

U.S. Defense Secretary Caspar Weinberger said in a televised interview yesterday that he was "very disappointed" at the French decision. He said: "The sale is to a country which has been heavily supported by Cuba and the Soviet Union and has taken positions in the area that we find very adverse to our interests."

Other Pentagon officials also said that the French decision undermined President Ronald Reagan's decision to suspend aid to Nicaragua as long as Managua supported left-wing guerrillas in El Salvador.

But, the French defense minister told reporters that the U.S. has never asked France not to sell arms to the Nicaraguan Government and has not informed France of the possible embargo on Nicaragua. He held that when a country like Nicaragua asks such a country as France to supply arms its intention is to avoid dependence on superpowers. "Our American friends should welcome the fact that Nicaragua approaches France rather than the USSR," he added. He reaffirmed that all the arms sold by France are defensive and the sales agreement stipulates that all the arms should not be transferred to any third country.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

ASEAN ECONOMIC MEETING ASKS U.S. TO END TIN SALES

OW171546 Beijing XINHUA in English 1515 GMT 17 Jan 82

[Text] Beijing, 17 Jan (XINHUA)--Members of the Association of South East Asian Nations (ASEAN) have decided to intensify their cooperation in exporting their preferential commodities and the establishment of joint projects, according to a report from Kuala Lumpur.

The areas for closer regional cooperation were spelt out in a joint press statement issued upon the conclusion of the 12th ASEAN economic ministers meeting which ended in Kuala Lumpur yesterday.

ASEAN, grouping Thailand, the Philippines, Singapore, Malaysia and Indonesia, agreed on joint action for the export of their commodities, especially tin and rubber.

The statement expressed regret that the United States had ignored their repeated calls to stop releasing its stockpiled tin in the already depressed international market. The ASEAN economic ministers again urged Washington to immediately stop sales of tin which they said encroached upon the interest of their tin producers in direct contravention of original U.S. assurances. They also urged all producers and consumers to sign and ratify the Sixth International Tin Agreement before the 30 April deadline so as to promote producer-consumer cooperation.

They also decided to work as a group together with other natural rubber producers to press for an upward revision of the buffer stock price range to a more realistic level in the coming meeting of the International Rubber Council.

The statement also said the ministers approved tariff preferences on 1,948 items, bringing the total number of items under the preferential trading arrangement to 8,529.

It was agreed at the meeting that the Philippines will establish a copper smelter, Thailand a soda ash project and Singapore a motor-gear factory. The copper smelter, the ASEAN's fourth joint industrial project, will cost U.S.\$300 million and will produce 100,000 tons of refined copper and fabricated products. The soda ash project will cost nearly U.S.\$377 million and will produce 400,000 tons of soda ash and 600,000 tons of rock salt annually.

The meeting also decided to study ASEAN's shipping cooperation and conclusion of an economic treaty.

The statement declared that the next ASEAN economic ministers meeting will be held in Manila in coming May.

U.S.-EEC CONFLICT OVER STEEL TRADE NOTED

OW150712 Beijing XINHUA in English 0700 GMT 15 Jan 82

[Text] Brussels, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--The conflict between the United States and the European Economic Community over steel trade, which surfaced at the start of 1982, has cast a gloom over their trade relations.

Seven major steel producers in the United States, including U.S. Steel, Bethlehem Steel and Republican Steel, recently declared their intention to file suits against steel companies in West Germany, France, Britain, Italy, Belgium, the Netherlands, Luxembourg and four other countries, accusing them of exporting steel to the United States at dumping prices with government subsidies.

U.S. Commerce Secretary Malcolm Baldrige announced on 8 January that as soon as the action was taken, the Commerce Department would suspend application of threshold prices for steel imports to the United States.

The European Economic Community reacted quickly. Its Industry Commissioner Etienne Davignon declared the next day that the American charges were "regrettable and deplorable." Two days later, the EEC commissioner again described the U.S. charges as unjustified. He said the aid payments to European steel firms were not being used as export subsidies but were tied exclusively to programs for restructuring, readjusting or modernizing these firms.

EEC industry ministers said in a statement after meeting on 13 January that the difficulties afflicting the American steel industry resulted from all-round economic recession in the United States and a falling demand for steel and "have nothing whatever to do with our (EEC) exports."

In face of the American charges, the EEC member states expressed their determination to act in unison and called on the EEC Commission to negotiate with the U.S. Government and to confirm that these charges were groundless.

The conflict between the United States and Western Europe surfaced at a time when steel production in the West is generally sluggish. Preliminary figures show that EEC steel exports to the United States increased by about 60 percent, or six million tons, in 1981. Negotiations on the matter were started 2 months ago. But the U.S. side rejected the EEC proposal of a 5-million-ton ceiling for steel exports to the United States per year. The failure to reach agreement led to the new round of "steel war." Both EEC and U.S. diplomats here hold that the conflict will be long and difficult to resolve.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

REAGAN DECIDES TO CONTINUE DRAFT REGISTRATION

OW080817 Beijing XINHUA in English 0757 GMT 8 Jan 82

[Text] Washington, 7 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. President Ronald Reagan, reversing his previous position, decided today to continue the draft registration program announced by former President Jimmy Carter in July 1980 in the wake of the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan.

Reagan in a statement released here today said that the decision was made after he had received a report of the presidential military manpower task force and the recommendations of its members. The task force, chaired by Defense Secretary Caspar Weinberger, was established by Reagan last July to "examine the cases for and against continual military registration, as well as to review other issues affecting military manpower."

Reagan noted, "We live in a dangerous world. In the event of a future threat to national safety, registration could save the United States as much as 6 weeks in mobilizing emergency manpower."

However, during the presidential campaign in 1980 and since taking office, Reagan had publicly criticized Carter's decision on the resumption of the draft registration as "ineffective and a meaningless gesture," and vowed to scrap the registration program.

"The continuation of peacetime registration does not foreshadow a return to the draft. I remain firm in my conviction, stated in 1980, that 'only in the most severe national emergency does the government have a claim to the mandatory service of its young people'. No such emergency now exists and the registration is in no way a proxy for conscription," Reagan said today.

"This administration remains steadfast in its commitment to an all-volunteer defense force," he added.

It is reported that Reagan's turnaround apparently was prompted by advice from Defense Secretary Weinberger and Secretary of State Alexander Haig who argued that suspending draft registration "would send the wrong signal to the Soviet Union in the midst of the Polish crisis."

The draft registration which became law in the middle of 1980, requires that all American young men, when they reach their 18th birthday, provide their name, address, and social security number to the selective service or at any U.S. Post Office. Failure to register could bring a 5-year jail term and up to \$10,000 fine.

But President Reagan today instructed the Justice Department to make provision for a grace period for late registrants.

Since July 1980, according to selective service headquarters, 6.5 million young men aged 18 through 21 have registered for the draft, but more than 800,000 failed to register.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

JARUZELSKI MEETS ARCHBISHOP GLEMP IN WARSAW

OW101924 Beijing XINHUA in English 1837 GMT 10 Jan 82

[Text] Beijing, 10 Jan (XINHUA)--Wojciech Jaruzelski, chairman of Poland's Military Council of National Salvation, met with Archbishop Jozef Glemp in Warsaw Saturday, according to a report from that city.

Jaruzelski and Glemp exchanged views on the current situation in Poland and expressed their readiness to help make domestic life normal in Poland.

This was the first meeting between Jaruzelski and Glemp since the declaration of martial law in Poland.

Jerzy Ozdowski, vice chairman of the Council of Ministers, Saturday told a news conference that Poland's industrial situation is developing favorably with a marked rise of coal production. However, he added that the country's economic situation as a whole still is not good and that an acute shortage of raw materials and fuel is affecting industries. In addition, it is difficult for the government to purchase farm products. He also said Poland's foreign debts have amounted to U.S.\$28,500 million and that the repayable debts and interests so far this year have reached U.S.\$10,000 million.

Polish authorities also announced Saturday that some restrictions imposed following the declaration of martial law will be relaxed. The authorities said telephone connections within large cities were resumed today and the Lot Airline Monday will resume flights to 17 cities including Rome, Moscow and Paris. The censorship of foreign correspondents' reports was lifted Saturday, and part of students resumed studies at Warsaw University and some other universities.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

LOCAL ELECTIONS IN POLAND REPORTED POSTPONED

OW311630 Beijing XINHUA in English 1545 GMT 31 Dec 81

[Text] Beijing, 31 Dec (XINHUA)--The Polish Council of State yesterday decided to postpone elections for local people's councils which had been scheduled for February, according to reports received here from Warsaw.

A PAP report said the decision was made at the request of the Military Council of National Salvation.

In accordance with Poland's constitution, local people's council elections are held every 4 years, but new elections would be postponed to a time "when there are conditions for voting in an atmosphere of social peace and in the spirit of constitutionality of the People's Republic of Poland," the decision said.

The decision stressed that the mandates of present councillors would be extended until new elections were held.

The PAP report said the Council of State took note of a statement by the Military Council of National Salvation that it would make efforts to make it possible for rank-and-file representative organs to resume normal activity as soon as possible.

It was also reported that the Polish Council of Ministers held a meeting in Warsaw yesterday to discuss the sociopolitical and economical situation in the country under martial law conditions.

The Polish Council of Ministers decided to introduce universal labor duty during the martial law period. It applies to all men aged between 18 and 45, who neither study nor work, especially those whose sources of income are not documented.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

NATO FOREIGN MINISTERS MEET ON POLISH ISSUE

OW120836 Beijing XINHUA in English 0704 GMT 12 Jan 82

[Text] Brussels, 11 Jan (XINHUA)--The Soviet Union must respect Poland's fundamental right to solve its own problems free from foreign interference and refrain from pressure, direct or indirect, aimed at frustrating the Polish people's desire for national renewal and reform, this warning was contained in a communique issued by a special meeting on Poland held by NATO's foreign ministers here today.

The meeting, the first special meeting of foreign ministers in NATO's history, was held at the suggestion of the United States to coordinate the allies' policy on Poland. It was attended by NATO Secretary General Joseph Luns and all NATO's foreign ministers except Canadian Foreign Minister Mark Macguigan, who was forced by bad weather to land in Amsterdam.

The allies also warned that if an outside armed intervention were to take place it would have the most profound consequences for international relations.

They agreed that the Madrid conference should deal with the Polish situation as soon as possible at the level of foreign ministers. The Soviet Union will bear full responsibility if its actions with regard to Poland damage the arms control process.

The special meeting stressed the significance of the sanctions already announced by U.S. President Reagan. The ministers agreed that each ally will identify appropriate national possibilities for action in such fields as further restricting the movements of Soviet and Polish diplomats, reducing scientific and technical activities, placing future commercial credits to Poland for goods other than foods in abeyance, and holding in suspense negotiations about the payments due in 1982 on Poland's official debts. They will also examine arrangements regarding imports from the Soviet Union, the conditions surrounding export credits and other measures.

At his press conference Secretary General Luns said that most allied countries had agreed to take those measures and all countries had guaranteed not to undercut them. He said that a series of follow-up meetings would be held in the near future in order to make concrete arrangements regarding those measures.

U.S. Secretary of State Haig told newsmen after the meeting that the Soviet behaviour in Poland is already eroding the political basis of East-West relations. He said this meeting has achieved a "solid success."

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

'TASS' RELEASES SOVIET-POLISH JOINT COMMUNIQUE

OW130816 Beijing XINHUA in English 0704 GMT 13 Jan 82

[Text] Moscow, 12 Jan (XINHUA)--The Soviet Union and Poland today rejected the NATO foreign ministers' statement on Poland as "an attempt at grossly interfering in the internal affairs" of Poland.

A joint communique released by TASS after the 2-day talks between Soviet Foreign Minister Andrey Gromyko and his Polish counterpart Jozef Czyrek, said the relations between the two countries will continue to be consolidated and developed on the basis of the Soviet-Polish friendship treaty for cooperation and mutual aid and the positive participation in the Warsaw Pact and the council for mutual economic assistance.

The communique said the two sides "view the actions taken by the United States as an attempt to hamper the normalization of the situation in Poland and its emergence from the crisis."

Josef Czyrek, also member of the Politbureau and secretary of the Central Committee of the United Workers' Party of Poland, was the first top-ranking Polish party and government official to visit the Soviet Union since the martial law was imposed in Poland on 13 December last year. He arrived here on 10 January and left for home today.

Czyrek strongly condemned in the communique the "campaign of hostility" launched by certain Western countries.

He declared that everything taking place in Poland, including the imposition of the martial law, is "a purely internal, national affair of the Poles." He, however, added that martial law would be lifted as soon as "the situation in the country permits."

Czyrek had conferred with Mikhail Suslov, but the communique revealed no substance of their discussions.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

POLAND HITS NATO'S UNPRECEDENTED INTERFERENCE

OW151214 Beijing XINHUA in English 1200 GMT 15 Jan 82

[Text] Warsaw, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--Poland today condemned the United States and its NATO allies for their "unprecedented interference in Poland's internal affairs."

In an angry reaction to the NATO foreign ministers' statement on Poland, an authorized statement issued by the Polish News Agency, PAP, said, "The very fact of holding a meeting on the situation in Poland and the contents of the declaration it adopted constitute an unprecedented interference in Poland's internal affairs and a violation of the universally recognized principles governing international relations."

It accused the United States and other NATO countries of imposing economic sanctions against Poland, which would only add difficulties to normalization of the situation in Poland and prevent a resolution of the crisis.

Poland would, along with its allies, continue to oppose some Western groups' policy of interfering in the internal affairs of a sovereign state, as well as the attempts to complicate the international situation by making use of the developments in Poland and preventing its social-economic development, the statement said.

It noted that some Western countries had taken a realistic attitude and acquired an understanding of the vital interests of East-West peaceful coexistence and cooperation and the true situation in Poland.

Poland is prepared for international dialogues and at the same time will steadfastly carry out a foreign policy of strengthening world peace, detente, and cooperation and security in Europe and the world, it added.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

FRG ASSEMBLY SUPPORTS GOVERNMENT VIEW ON POLAND

OW151700 Beijing XINHUA in English 1635 GMT 15 Jan 82

[Text] Bonn, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--The West German Federal Assembly today gave its support to the government's "guarded attitude" toward Poland after a debate on the country's foreign policies.

The assembly decided that West Germany should continue supplying food to Poland. It also decided that economic and financial aid should be increased in the future.

During a speech on Poland before the assembly vote, Chancellor Helmut Schmidt said the present Polish crisis threatens safety in Europe and East-West cooperation. Criticizing the Soviet Union for its part in imposing martial law on Poland 13 December, Schmidt said, "We cannot continue to pursue a cooperative policy in dealing with those who have responsibilities for the situation in Poland, as if nothing had happened." He appealed to the Soviet Union to respect the desires of the Polish people for national independence and internal reforms.

Referring to his recent talks with U.S. President Ronald Reagan, Schmidt said, "We hold an identical view on the Polish situation. We agreed that without powerful pressure from the Soviet Union, the current events in Poland would not have occurred."

Referring to his talks with French President Francois Mitterrand on Wednesday, Schmidt said, "I hold the same view with President Mitterrand and President Reagan that at this critical moment unity of the allies should not be menaced."

He denounced the Soviet Union for its efforts to drive a wedge between Bonn and other Western countries. He said these efforts include articles in Soviet press that are attempting to sow discord between Bonn and Washington or between Bonn and other Western capitals.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

'TASS' DENIES PRESSURE ON POLISH AUTHORITIES

OW140832 Beijing XINHUA in English 0815 GMT 14 Jan 82

[Text] Beijing, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--The Soviet Union yesterday denied that it had exerted any pressure on the Polish authorities to impose the martial law.

But it hastened to add that "the Soviet Union is not indifferent to the fate of neighboring socialist Poland" and that "Poland...was, and will be an unbreakable link of the Warsaw Treaty, a member of the socialist community." The Soviet Union, it declared, "has rendered and will render aid and support to the Polish people."

A TASS statement to this effect was released yesterday, 2 days after the NATO foreign ministers' meeting accused the Soviet Union of taking actions violating the principles of the final act of Helsinki, especially those dealing with sovereignty, non-intervention, threat of force, and self-determination, demanded that Moscow cease all pressure, "direct or indirect," on Poland, and indicated that sanctions would be applied against the Soviet Union and Poland.

The statement also said, "The measures carried out by Poland's highest bodies are a Polish national decision, a matter of the Poles and of them alone."

The statement accused the United States of "trying to hamper" the normalization in Poland by proclaiming economic and other sanctions and "drawing its NATO allies into this adventurist policy," and thus "crudely interfering in the internal affairs" of Poland.

The United States "has obviously set itself the aim to poison the general political climate even more and to worsen the atmosphere for dialogue between East and West," it added.

No mention was made of the warning to the Soviet Union served by the NATO foreign ministers about economic reprisals.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

ITALIAN CP LEADER SAYS USSR ACTIONS HARM DETENTE

OW161700 Beijing XINHUA in English 1646 GMT 16 Jan 82

[Text] Rome, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--General Secretary of the Italian Communist Party Enrico Berlinguer said the current political position and concrete actions taken by the Soviet Union "have hindered the course of detente and the struggle for peace rather than helped in the fight of the people all over the world against imperialism."

The general secretary made the statement in a concluding speech delivered at a 3-day plenary session of the Party's Central Committee. The plenary session, which ended Wednesday, covered European and international situations, tasks of the Italian Communist Party and proposals for reformation of the party's leadership.

During his speech, Berlinguer reiterated that the Soviet invasion and occupation of Afghanistan "is unacceptable because it not only violates the independence and sovereignty of a nation but also impairs the interests of the struggle for peace and the liberation of peoples in the world."

On the first day of the session, Berlinguer delivered a lengthy report on "the Italian Communist Party's role and initiatives in the new stage of the struggle for socialism in Italy and Europe." In the report he voiced his disapproval of the views on the Soviet Union held by some fellow party leaders.

Berlinguer said, "We firmly demand and uphold a relationship (with the Soviet Union) that is based on equality and independence." The Italian Communist Party does not recognise any other party or country as dominant, Berlinguer said. He added, "We do not have, and do not want to have, any special relationship with any other party." Without the observation of this principle, the Italian Communists would lose their present international prestige, Berlinguer noted.

Touching on the Polish situation, the secretary-general said the developments there spoke of the negative consequences and faults of an economic and political system patterned after the Soviet Union's.

Berlinguer's report was adopted Wednesday with only one vote against and two abstentions.

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

ARABS AT UN DEMAND SANCTIONS AGAINST ISRAEL

OWI40732 Beijing XINHUA in English 0706 GMT 14 Jan 82

[Text] United Nations, 13 Jan (XINHUA)--Qatar representative Jasim Jamal today urged the UN Security Council to take effective measures against Israeli aggression. He criticized the United States for its support of Israel, saying that U.S. vetoes had prevented the Security Council from adopting punitive measures.

Other Arab representatives also strongly demanded sanctions against Israel's annexation of the Golan Heights.

Iraqi representative Salah Omar al-Ali urged the severance of diplomatic, trade and economic relations with Israel in accordance with the UN Charter. No amount of military aid should be rendered to Israel, he stressed. "Israel's lawlessness should not go unpunished. The international community should immediately apply the necessary sanctions," he said.

Gaafar Allagany of Saudi Arabia stressed that the Security Council should not retreat and hesitate to take stern measures against Israel's act of annexation. This would serve as a deterrent to future Israeli expansions.

Mehdi Mrani Zentar of Morocco said that annexation of the Golan Heights was an intolerable act of defiance to the Security Council. Israel must be forced to abrogate its decision and withdraw from all occupied Arab territories, he said.

Saleh Suleiman, representative of Oman, noted that only mandatory sanctions could compel Israel to end its lawlessness and thereby redeem the authority of the United Nations and the Security Council.

Representatives of Algeria, the Yemen, Arab Republic of Democratic Yemen, Libya, Sudan, Jordan, Syria, the Palestine Liberation Organization and Kuwait had demanded sanctions against Israel at previous meetings.

The Security Council has held six meetings since it began the debate on 6 January.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

THAILAND REJECTS SRV APPEAL FOR RETURN OF CAPTIVES

OW140055 Beijing XINHUA in English 1851 GMT 13 Jan 82

[Text] Bangkok, 13 Jan (XINHUA)--Thailand has turned down an appeal of the Vietnamese Foreign Ministry and the Heng Samrin regime for the return of an armed fishing vessel together with its crew members taken captive by Thailand during its act of provocation on 28 December.

Announcing the Thai response at a press conference here today, Som Kataphan, director of the Information Office of the Supreme Command of the Thai Armed Forces, denounced the Vietnamese-Heng Samrin regime for sending the armed trawler to violate Thai territorial waters and open fire on Thai fishing boats off Koh Kut Island, Trat Province. The invading trawler was sunk by two Thai patrol boats called to the scene. They opened fire when the trawler ignored their warning shots. Five Kampuchean crew members were captured.

According to Anun, an information officer of the Security Command of Trat Province, the five captives confessed during the preliminary interrogation that they were dragooned into the army on 20 December and compelled to join the Vietnamese to harass and seize Thai fishing vessels. The capsized armed trawler which they were on board was equipped with B-41 bazookas, rifles, M-79 rifle grenades, recoilless guns and machine-guns, they added. Eight of the 13 on board (six Vietnamese soldiers and seven Kampuchean) were either killed or drowned during the exchange of fire.

Amnun also said that since the Vietnamese invasion of Kampuchea, Vietnamese and Heng Samrin troops have seized a number of Thai fishing boats near Koh Kut Island. The Thai Navy, he warned, has to adopt adequate measures to curb such piracy in the interest of the country's sovereignty over territorial waters.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

GROMYKO MEETS SYRIAN FOREIGN MINISTER IN MOSCOW

OW161252 Beijing XINHUA in English 1200 GMT 16 Jan 82

[Text] Moscow, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--Syrian Deputy Premier and Foreign Minister 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam said here today that his talks with Andrey Gromyko were centered on the Middle East situation and Israel's recent annexation of the Golan Heights.

Speaking at a banquet given in his honor, he stressed, "Development of Syrian-Soviet cooperation is the cornerstone of our foreign policy."

In his speech, Gromyko strongly denounced the U.S. Middle East policy, saying it had brought about "heightening tension." "Tel Aviv would not have behaved so brazenly without Washington's support," he added. He promised that the Soviet Union "will do everything possible to make Soviet-Syrian cooperation more effective from day to day." He said, "The Arab countries and people may continue to rely firmly on Soviet support."

The Syrian foreign minister arrived here yesterday for an official visit. In the past week he had visited Saudi Arabia, Kuwait and three other Gulf states.

This was the first meeting between Syria and the Soviet Union since the friendship and cooperation treaty between the two countries was signed in October 1980. A clause in the treaty stipulates immediate consultations in case the security of either of the two nations is threatened.

Soviet First Deputy Minister of Defense and Army Chief of Staff Marshal Nikolay Ogarkov was present at the talks.

TASS said both sides "confirmed their desire to strengthen their cooperation in all fields" on the basis of the 1980 friendship and cooperation treaty.

The Soviet side reaffirmed the "universally known" Soviet "fundamental principles" for a political settlement of the Near East problem, TASS said.

In his interview with Soviet television, Khaddam expressed "profound satisfaction with the results of his talks" in Moscow. In the talks, he said, "special attention was paid to the danger posed by the recent Israeli decision to annex the Golan Heights, and measures to counter the Israeli aggressive action."

It was also reported, on the day Khaddam arrived in Moscow, Syrian President Hafiz al-Asad stressed in Damascus the need to achieve a balance of power with Israel. The Golan Heights "could not be recovered by legal means," he said.

CSO: 4000/43

DPRK'S KIM IL-SONG URGES OPPOSITION TO IMPERIALISM

OW151712 Beijing XINUUA in English 1648 GMT 15 Jan 82

[Text] Pyongyang, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--The international situation has become very complicated and tense and the whole world is facing a gathering danger of war. The most pressing task for the people of various countries is to prevent another world war.

These remarks were made by Kim Il-song, president of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, during his recent reception of a Yugoslav News Agency (TANJUG) delegation.

Kim Il-song said: "The anti-imperialist, independent forces and the dominationist forces are locked in a fierce struggle in the present world arena. The people fighting against imperialism and for independence are strengthening their revolutionary struggles, while big powers are engaged in more open aggression and contention with a view to maintaining and expanding their spheres of domination."

"As a result of the imperialists' aggression and military manoeuvres, the world situation has become extremely tense and the danger of another world war is looming large," he added.

He appealed to world peace-loving people to strive for the dissolution of all military blocs. In addition, he said, "All foreign military bases must be dismantled and all foreign troops withdrawn." "We strongly demand that all foreign military bases in South Korea and other parts of the world be dismantled and all troops of aggression withdrawn unconditionally," he stressed.

Referring to the Nonaligned Movement, the president said: "The disruptive, dissension-sowing and contention activities of the imperialists in the newly emerging countries have added much complicity to the Nonaligned Movement, which is facing a measure of test."

"The nonaligned countries should stand firm in their position of independence, resolutely resist any interference by outside forces and not to blindly follow other countries and serve as their agents," he stressed.

Speaking about the reunification of Korea, Kim Il-song condemned the United States and the South Korean Chon Tu-hwan clique for building up military power which poses a threat to peace in the Korean peninsula. He demanded the United States withdraw its troops from South Korea as early as possible and stop maneuvering for creating "two Koreas."

Kim Il-song also called on the people in both parts of Korea and overseas Korean residents to work for the realization of great national unity and the establishment of a Democratic Confederal Republic of Korea irrespective of their differences in their ideology, social systems, partisanship and political views.

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

ARAB PRESS OPPOSES ALLIANCE WITH USSR

OW141922 Beijing XINHUA in English 1911 GMT 14 Jan 82

[Text] Kuwait, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--The talk in the Middle East about Syria's intention to seek a strategic alliance with the Soviet Union as a counter to Israel's alliance with the United States has aroused great concern among the Gulf countries.

The Kuwaiti newspaper AL-SIYASAH pointed out in an editorial on 12 January that the Arabs should have a unified pan-Arab ideology in response to strategic cooperation between Israel and the United States, instead of turning to ally with Russia.

The editorial said: "The Arab world is now passing through favourable conditions and times under which it can move as a unified power capable of creating international influence for itself."

The United Arab Emirates newspaper AL-FAJR pointed out in an article yesterday that to save themselves from the domination of either of the two superpowers, "the Arabs have to find a unified strategy and a unified stand on which we agree on everything and determine the style of our dealings with the two who are seeking to contain us and dominate our potentialities and drain our wealth."

The two superpowers, it noted, are bent on preserving their interests in the Third World regardless of the price it costs them.

It was reported that Syrian Foreign Minister 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam today left Damascus for Moscow for a visit. Before this trip, Khaddam was said to have consulted with other Gulf leaders on this matter while visiting Saudi Arabia, Kuwait and three other Gulf countries.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

OPPOSITION REPORTED IN ITALY TO VENTURE WITH USSR

OW161421 Beijing XINHUA in English 1237 GMT 16 Jan 82

[Text] Beijing, 16 Jan (XINHUA)--Italy's plan to participate in the joint venture with the Soviet Union to lay a natural gas pipeline from Soviet Siberia to Western Europe has been openly opposed by one of Italy's ruling coalition parties, according to reports from Rome.

In a recent article carried in the GIORNALE NUOVO, General Secretary of the Social-Democratic Party Pietro Longo said that Italy's participation in the Siberian project would constitute a "tragic political error," for this would multiply the Soviet Union's "means of applying further political pressures on Italy and Europe" and at the same time facilitate its exploitation of "funds, technology and equipment for promoting its power politics and imperialist ambitions."

He said that for more than 10 years, Italy has lent the Soviet Union huge lira loans and U.S.\$3,200 million loans on favorable terms, but still this has failed to improve its position in exports to the Soviet Union.

It is reported that the Soviet Union has recently inaugurated the project of laying a 5,500-kilometer-long pipeline from western Siberia to Western Europe. Millions of tons of big pipelines needed in the project will be imported from Japan, West Germany, Italy and France, and most of the key equipment and technology will also come from the West. It is anticipated that the project, when completed, will supply more than 40,000 million cubic meters of natural gas annually to Italy, West Germany and other West European countries. But the deal between Italy and the Soviet Union on the project is still under way.

Italian papers have reported that in view of the Polish situation that has deteriorated since the end of last year, the general secretaries of the five ruling coalition parties in Italy--the Christian Democratic Party, the Socialist Party, the Social-Democratic Party, the Republican Party and the Liberal Party--have decided after a recent meeting to call for a halt to the talks with the Soviet Union. Italian Prime Minister Spadolini told newsmen on 5 January this year that he favored a suspension of the talks for a review of the issue.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

CANADA'S LAMONTAGNE ON COUNTERING SOVIET THREAT

0W160404 Beijing XINHUA in English 0238 GMT 16 Jan 82

[Text] Ottawa, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--The growth of Soviet military power in the past year is "impressive," "astonishing" and "alarming," declared Canadian Minister of National Defence Gilles Lamontagne yesterday.

Addressing the opening session of the annual meeting of the conference of defence associations of Canada, he said that the record shows that the Soviets "will take what they want by force, as they have done in Afghanistan; that they will keep what they have by force,..." "Guns before butter: That seems to be the policy of the Warsaw Pact," the minister stated.

Reviewing NATO's defence policy, he said: "For many years now, NATO has pursued a combined policy of deterrence and detente." But "while we in the West were restraining--in some cases cutting back--our military capabilities, the Soviet Union merely took advantage of the opportunity to outbuild us and outgun us.... We are now paying the price."

As a response to this growing Soviet military threat, the defence minister said, NATO should continue to pursue its dual decision made in 1979, that is to modernize its theatre nuclear weapons to counter the Soviet SS-20 missiles, and to limit and eventually reduce the levels of these armaments, thus improving the chances for a lasting peace.

Lamontagne said that in recent years his country has been putting a high priority on re-equipping its military forces. He told the meeting that the latest budget, which will see defence spending grow from \$5 billion in 1980-81 to 8 billion in 1983-84, will allow the government to maintain a real growth rate of 3 percent in defence spending.

The annual meeting is attended by over 150 delegates representing some 25,000 members of the associations across the country. It is scheduled to end tomorrow.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

SYRIAN-IRANIAN MEDIATION EFFORTS VIEWED

OW071401 Beijing XINHUA in English 1223 GMT 7 Jan 82

[**"Commentary: It Is High Time to Restore Peace in Gulf Area--by XINHUA correspondent Shuai Peng"--XINHUA headline]**

[Text] Tehran, 7 Jan (XINHUA)--It seems people have long lost hope of international mediations in the long-drawn-out war in the Gulf area. However, centering on the Syrian president's visit to Iran and Iranian foreign minister's visit to Damascus, comments on mediation reemerged in the world in the past week. People wondered whether the mediation this time will settle the thorny issue.

Unlike previous mediations by the Islamic Conference Organization, representative of the UN secretary general and nonaligned countries, this time the mediator is Syria, a country always backing Iran in this war. It is reported that Syrian President Hafiz al-Asad conveyed this intention to Iran in his tour of Gulf countries in late December last year.

Different from previous mediations, with the backing of some Arab countries, Syria, a direct victim of Israeli aggression, assumed the role of mediator after Israeli annexation of Syrian territory--the Golan Heights. The annexation of the Golan Heights has put before Arab countries, Syria in particular, the question of dealing with Israel in joint efforts. But, the war in the Gulf area has split the Arab camp, worn down Arab countries' effective strength in fighting against Israeli aggression.

Differing from the timing of previous mediations, the mediation this time was raised at a time the war has entered its 16th month, one belligerent country has repeatedly expressed willingness to end the war while the other one has suffered a lot from the war.

Unlike its icy manners to previous mediators, this time Iran has adopted a different attitude towards Syria.

Iranian Foreign Minister 'Ali Vellayati had said that if an important person like al-Asad wished to act as a mediator, Iran would not refuse him. He added, however, his country would in no way retreat from the three conditions it had put forward. The three conditions are: An unconditional withdrawal of Iraqi troops, the identification of the aggressor by an international court acceptable to both sides and compensation for war loss by the aggressor.

The foreign minister announced after his recent visit to Damascus that Iran will not accept ceasefire until it wins final victory on the battlefields. Some people were puzzled by these remarks. But people with experience did not take these remarks seriously when they thought of what the Iranian leaders had said in the settlement of the U.S. hostages problem.

Fair-minded personages in the journalistic and diplomatic circles here hold that it is indeed an opportune moment for the two belligerent sides to put an end to the war at the present time.

But, some people here also maintained that whether or not Iran will accept mediation and end the war depends in a large measure on the Iranian leaders' considerations of the domestic political situation. Although the Iranian-Iraqi war has brought difficulties to Iran, it has also provided an opportunity for the armymen and people throughout the country to put aside their differences and place national defence above anything else. Once this factor disappears, the internal contradictions will probably come to the fore.

Fair-minded people here pointed out that no matter how the war will end the Gulf countries have to establish good neighborly relations and live in peace so that they can be free from superpower intervention and able to defend their precious peace and independence.

At present, people here are closely watching when President al-Asad will make his trip to Iran. His visit will probably mean progress in the efforts to restore peace in the Gulf region.

CSO: 4000/43

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

VISITOR TO WEST EUROPE REPORTS SPIRITUAL VOID IN SOCIETY

Beijing LIAOWANG [OBSERVATION POST] in Chinese No 8, 20 Nov 81 pp 34-35

[Article by Yue Hang [6390 5887]: "The Dark Side of Western Material Civilization"]

[Text] We boarded an Air France 747 jetliner, took off from Beijing at 9:55 pm, and I had a beautiful dream as we traveled over a sea of clouds. The next day we breakfasted in Paris.

From the airplane above, the Paris airport resembles a bird's nest. The planes that are landing and taking off are like small birds successively leaving and returning to the nest and flying all about. Driving through Paris, one sees more small cars than pedestrians, because the people all move about in small cars. Underground transportation is not at all inferior to that above or on the ground. Walking into the Central Metro Station in Paris is like entering a maze. It is difficult even to ask for directions. Most of the locals know only the route to and from their work. Paris rail engineers say that even they themselves need a map in order to be sure of the direction of each line.

Food and drink are important symbols in the ivory tower of Western material civilization. Last year around August and September, while visiting Paris, Hamburg, Bonn, Munich, Vienna, and their suburbs and small and middle-size towns of West Germany, I formed this impression: The majority of the residents of these areas, if they had the desire, could open their own "international restaurants"--and savor many of the national foods of the world. In the largest vegetable market in Paris, vendors from many countries sell fresh vegetables, fruit, seafood, meat, and dairy products every day. As for drink, just to take West Germany as an example, each person consumes an average of more than 90 litres of milk and more than 140 litres of beer every year.

There is an even greater discrepancy when we compare the housing in developed Western nations with our own. In the Porte d'Italie section of Paris, 34-story buildings with quite imposing designs are referred to as "simple structures." As one takes off or lands on flights in and out of Paris, Hamburg, or Bonn and looks down on the cities and suburbs below, one sees that most of the residences in many residential areas are two- and three-story Western-style houses which are color coordinated and aesthetically designed. In front of and in back of the houses are green lawns trimmed with flowers, trees, and shrubs.

Turning to clothing, a comrade who has lived in Paris for 7 years offered to make a bet, saying: "If out of any 10 women walking on the street in Paris you can find 2 dressed alike, then I'll have to hand it to you." Of course, these women (and men) don't all dress in the fine fashions introduced in foreign fashion magazines, as certain youths in our country mistakenly believe.

Looking at the material civilization created by the people of the developed Western nations through their labors over the past 100 years, we have a deep sense of their experiences and the lessons they have learned--all of which can be used as a ladder and framework to hasten our own march toward the building of an advanced socialist material civilization.

In the course of visiting some of the cities and towns in France, West Germany, and Austria, I had the opportunity to view another side, the dark side, of Western material civilization. Of course, what I saw was only a small corner of the dark side.

In the twilight of 31 August last year, after we had finished touring the world-famous Hamburg harbor, our host invited our group to have a Chinese dinner at the "Xue Yuan" restaurant. After dinner, one of our German colleagues offered to take us to see "the world's largest amusement center." We had not gone far when one companion, as if testing our understanding of Western society, asked: "Did you see?" I was startled by the question and was at a loss for words. Taking a good look around, I discovered that to one side of the river of humanity ceaselessly flowing along the sidewalk, under colorful neon lights against the base of the walls, or near the doorways of shops at intervals of three or four meters, stood appealingly attired women wearing curious expressions. Toward every male that passed before them they cast expressions awaiting and beseeching the sale of themselves. Only when men passed by without a sideways glance or glanced condescendingly in their direction did these women, who are accustomed to living with humiliation, betray an awareness of the humiliation. But life forces them immediately to again display the attitude they must adopt while standing on the streets every night, awaiting and beseeching every man who walks the streets--nationals, foreigners, the old, the ugly, those with physical defects.... They are like the birds, ducks, or whatever that are hung in the market, having fallen under the butcher's knife, awaiting the buyers' selection, while not being able to be selective about who buys them.

Our host accompanied us as we walked and carried on a casual after-dinner conversation, telling us of the tragic conditions of this capitalist society "amusement park." We came to a bend in the road and, upon looking up, we saw before our eyes a closed steel gate painted red. On one side of the gate was a small opening wide enough for only one person to pass through at a time. Upon entering, you found a street five or six meters in width paved with the irregular-size cobblestones that the Europeans like so much. There were no street lights and no sounds there--it was as dark and silent as winter in space. I had to look down at the street and step carefully. Our companion reminded us: "Look in the display windows." I looked to the right and saw a female "form," nude except for a few strands, half reclining in a display case. I had never before in my life seen a whorehouse. At that moment I finally understood that the facades and trademarks

of whorehouses, would, of course, be naked like that. As soon as I had realized that, the "form" suddenly moved her legs in an alluring manner. I was taken aback: this was not a trademark at all, but living merchandise, flesh for sale.

We continued on, and such "shops" appeared one after another on both sides of the street. The entrance to every shop had one or two display windows in which the flesh for sale was arranged. Under the glare of the red lamps at twilight, their painted eyes expressed to those on the road their hope of selling their bodies. That hope sprang from life's despair and had to cover up that despair. That hope was mixed with a shameless licentious appeal, and that appeal was a necessary pretense for selling themselves. Of course, legally they are citizens with the total right to enjoy the democracy, freedom, and human rights of capitalist society. But they nonetheless are not free to not sell their bodies, are without the right to maintain a woman's dignity, and do not even have the right to speak of their shame.

Although our host accompanied us in this largest of the capitalist society's amusement centers, I still felt tense and uneasy, suffering an uncontrollable emotional torment. Therefore, we quickened our pace. Our colleagues who accompanied us said that there were any number of streets similar to that one!

I don't know whether or not that was the largest amusement center in the capitalist world. Our companion was a journalist with vast experience. Since he says it is the largest, then of course there must be small and medium-size ones; since it is a center, then of course there must be areas that are not centers. In Paris, on our way to the Pompidou Cultural Center, we passed a street which very early became known as "Penicillin Boulevard" because of the spread there of VD and its extreme decay.

Another penetrating look at this dark corner of capitalist society adds to the understanding of us who live in a socialist society. A colleague who has lived in Paris for a long time told us that the Parliament in Paris once discussed the question of the social function of whorehouses. Someone in that democratic forum grandly proclaimed: Whorehouses can reduce crime and are beneficial in maintaining social order. Using whorehouses to maintain social order perhaps is a method of maintaining public security in a capitalist society. According to disclosures, in the early 1970's certain "club"-style whorehouses in Belfast, in Britain's Northern Ireland, were secretly run by special branches of the police of the royal family in Northern Ireland. The aim was to gather information on the Irish Republican Army and prevent possible social disorder. This "news" allowed me--one who lacks an understanding of capitalist society--to discover that, as it turns out, capitalist democracy and its state organs are the behind-the-scenes support and protection of the "Penicillin Boulevards," "amusement parks," and "clubs."

I most regret not having had an opportunity to speak with the defenders of democracy and the officials who maintain public security and clarify one point: when the parliament used the forms of capitalist democracy to decide to maintain whorehouses or have police departments secretly run whorehouses, did they discuss the question of the source of prostitution? Because no woman would willingly engage in this sort of dark, sunless activity. And so what sort of superior and civilized system does capitalist society have that leads so many women who are protected by human rights laws to lose their character and "willingly" sell themselves as human flesh?

In order to fully understand capitalist society, I also paid attention to observing the spiritual world of the people there. I discovered that their spiritual world also had a "face with light and dark," half white and half black. For example, the exalted values of the French people in appreciation of culture and art, the innovative spirit of the German people in climbing to the apex of science and technology, the love of music on the part of the people of Vienna, Austria, and the excellent customs of the people of these nations with respect to manners and sanitation are all worthy of our praise. But at the same time, certain things made me feel that there was disease within their spiritual world. In West Germany, a young tour guide with a large beard told me that there are 2 million alcoholics among West Germany's 60 million people, and that most of them are women. We visited West Germany at a time when the elections were reaching the white-hot stage. Discussing the attitudes of women when they cast their votes, the man solemnly and seriously said that many of them cast their votes for the candidate with the most pleasing looks. Previously, a comrade returning from England had told me that many women there cast their votes based on appearances. I had taken it as a joke. But after hearing a West German say that West German women did the same, making light of the revered democracy and making a game of great matters of state, I had to believe it.

The youths there are also a little strange. They tend to have no desire to take exams to get into college. Some believe that in going to school they will have to make sacrifices, and that school will not necessarily be of any use, because after graduation they will not necessarily be able to find suitable work--in which case the things they studied will have become worthless knowledge. They believe it is better to find a job after graduating from high school and earn money for a few extra years.

On the street corners and in the parks in certain cities in France, West Germany, and Austria, I discovered another strange thing: very few of the elderly there wear smiles on their faces. Their food, drink, clothing, housing, and transportation are generally guaranteed, but they are spiritually alone, reticent, bored, and weary.

Where the scars in the spiritual world of women, youths, and the elderly in these countries came from, how this empty ideological canyon was formed, I did not go into deeply. The reasons may be complex, but the words of a West German citizen perhaps offer a clue to the problem. He said that some people there often think about these two questions: Why do people live? What value is there in living?

In regard to the first question, I hear that society's answer is for money and sex; with regard to the second question, I have not heard that society has an answer.

Society's answer to one and its lack of an answer for the other of these two questions concerning the philosophy of life, and the various things that I have seen, gave me an intense feeling that these sorts of developed capitalist societies have developed a material and spiritual "schizophrenic" life. This schizophrenia leads me to wonder about these kinds of questions:

At the same time that developed capitalist nations are constructing a material civilization, why don't they construct a corresponding high-level spiritual civilization?

Are socialist material civilization and socialist spiritual civilization like twins which can be borne together and develop simultaneously?

If we lack revolutionary ideals and noble sentiments, and merely pursue our own selfish desires for food, drink, clothing, housing, and transportation, will a socialist society like ours also develop a material and spiritual schizophrenia?

9705

CSO: 4005/330

INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

BRIEFS

SRV BORDER PROVOCATIONS--Beijing, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--Vietnamese troops violated the Chinese border in the Guangxi Zhuang Autonomous Region 255 times and in Yunnan Province 25 times between late December and early January, killing three women commune members and wounding one Chinese soldier, according to military sources. On 21 December, Vietnamese soldiers wounded a Chinese soldier on guard duty at Fakashan, Guangxi. At 15 hours on 30 December, a woman, a member of a commune in Fangcheng Autonomous County, Guangxi was killed as she was tending cattle near the border. At 1810 hours on 31 December, a woman, Ma Junlan, a member of a commune in Daxin County, Guangxi, was killed by Vietnamese special agents as she was planting corn near a power station. At 1553 hours and 1557 hours on 29 December, two Vietnamese Mig-21's intruded into the air space over Aidian and Banlan areas in Ningming County, Guangxi. At 1245 hours on 3 January, Vietnamese soldiers opened fire and killed a 24-year-old woman, Zheng Dongling, a member of a commune in Fangcheng Autonomous County, Guangxi, as she was walking along the highway on the Chinese side. [Text] [OW080840 Beijing XINHUA in English 0833 GMT 8 Jan 82]

OFFICIALS EXCHANGE POSTS--Tokyo, 4 Dec (KYODO)--China will shortly name Assistant Foreign Minister Song Zhiguang as new ambassador to Japan replacing Fu Hao, a Japanese national daily reported Friday. Quoting highly reliable Chinese sources in Beijing, the ASAHI SHIMBUN said Fu will be named vice foreign minister. The appointments will become effective in January, it said. Song will be the third Chinese envoy to Japan since the two countries normalized diplomatic relations 9 years ago. Fu has been in the post since 1977. The Chinese sources were quoted as saying that the new appointment is indicative of Chinese efforts for a more active diplomatic approach to Japan. Japanese and Chinese Prime Minister Zenko Suzuki and Zhao Ziyang are expected to exchange visits next year--the 10th anniversary of the restoration of diplomatic relations between the two nations. ASAHI said the new ambassador to Japan, born in 1916, studied in Japan for 1 year after the end of World War II, and has served chiefly in Europe. He was ambassador to Britain between 1972 and 1977 and has been in the present post since, it said. [Text] [OW040021 Tokyo KYODO in English 0015 GMT 4 Dec 81]

ACROBATS IN EGYPT--Cairo, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--The Chinese Chengdu acrobatic troupe concluded a 4-month performance tour of African countries--Tanzania, Seychelles, Zimbabwe, Zambia, Mozambique, the Comoro Islands and Egypt, and left here for home early this morning. Minister of State for Culture Muhammad 'Abd al-Kalid Radwan saw the troupe's last performance in Cairo. Talking to the Chinese artists, the minister expressed the wish for more cultural exchanges between the two countries. [Text] [OW111159 Beijing XINHUA in English 0110 GMT 8 Jan 82]

SOVIET THREAT TO NORWAY--Oslo, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--"NATO is faced with a real and growing military threat," Kjell Colding, state secretary of the Norwegian prime minister's office and the prime minister's security and foreign policy adviser, has said when addressing the Nobel Institute, according to a report from the paper AFTENPOSTEN on 6 January. Kjell Colding pointed out: "It is plain that the Soviet Union sees its military strength as an important element in its status as a world power and key factor in its efforts to promote its political aims. Even if the Soviet build-up of arms in the north should be viewed in a global perspective, it does not alter the fact that the build-up takes place in Norway's immediate vicinity which is an area where important bilateral matters for negotiations have not yet been clarified." Kjell Colding emphasized that "in this situation, our membership in NATO is more important and more well-founded than ever." He stressed that NATO's decision on nuclear weapons in Europe remains firm. [Text] [OW081948 Beijing XINHUA in English 1916 GMT 8 Jan 82]

USSR TROOPS TO AFGHANISTAN--Islamabad, 7 Jan (XINHUA)--Soviet troops were transported from the Soviet Union to the Kabul Airport between 27 and 29 December last year, the agency Afghan Press reported today quoting eye witnesses. In addition, large quantities of arms and food supplies were shipped to Afghanistan by transport planes. Soviet troops in Afghanistan are usually sent through the Hairtan in Balkh Province and Sher Khan in Kunduz, which both border the Soviet Union. Before being dispersed to different parts of Afghanistan, the troops stayed in the largest Soviet Army camp, Dasht-e-Kailagai, Baghlan Province, in Afghanistan. The Mojahedin announced that guerrillas have been mounting pressure around Kabul and other big cities the past few months. In Qandahar and the northern parts of Afghanistan, Soviet troops are facing tough resistance. Meanwhile the army of the Kabul regime has been reduced to 25,000 from 80,000. The freedom fighters believe the present situation has led to the increase of Soviet troops in Afghanistan. [Text] [OW071840 Beijing XINHUA in English 1833 GMT 7 Jan 82]

NORWAY WARNS OF SOVIET THRUST--Helsinki, 7 Jan (XINHUA)--Norwegian Foreign Minister Svenn Stray told reporters yesterday here that the Soviet Union was thrusting its military stress northwards, thus increasing the tension in the Nordic region. At a press conference after his 1-day working visit to Finland yesterday, he said the stockpiling of Canadian arms in Norway was to improve the balance in the Nordic region. He reiterated the position of Norway that the Nordic nuclear-free zone is part of the general disarmament and the security policy between the East and West. At present, the Nordic nuclear-free zone is not an urgent target, he added. As regard to the Geneva talks on reduction of missiles in Europe between the United States and the Soviet Union, he pointed out that the condition for success of the talks is the Soviet Union's reduction of its missile forces. The talks would last a long time, at least 2 years, and would be zigzag, he said. He said the prospect of the follow-up meeting of the conference on security and cooperation in Europe in Madrid was gloomy. [Text] [OW080215 Beijing XINHUA in English 0104 GMT 8 Jan 82]

SURGE IN U.S. UNEMPLOYMENT RATE--Washington, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--The unemployment rate in the United States surged to 8.9 percent in December, leaving about 9.5 million Americans out of work as the country's economy plunged into a deepening recession, the Labor Department reported today. The unemployment has become a major problem

confronting the country now. The overall jobless rate declined from 7.3 percent to 7 percent from June to July last year, but has been growing steadily since then. It jumped from 7.5 percent to 8 percent from September to October and from 8 percent to 8.4 percent in November. The December rate approached the 9 percent high in May 1975. The new unemployment figure shocked the capitol. House Speaker Thomas O'Neill said, "It is the direct result of Reagan tight money and Reagan high interest rates." He predicted that the president is going to have a rough time in the Congress this year. President Reagan said after the release of the new rate, "There are going to be a few months of low periods, we can't help that." He hoped to see the economy begin to come back in summer. [Text] [OW090900] Beijing XINHUA in English 0813 GMT 9 Jan 82]

THAILAND REJECTS SOVIET CHARGES--Bangkok, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--Thailand Deputy Foreign Minister Arun Phanuphong this evening told reporters that the Foreign Ministry summoned the Soviet Union's ambassador here earlier today to disapprove Soviet allegations that Thailand is interfering in Indochina's internal affairs. The Soviet allegations were contained in a letter the Soviet Embassy sent to the Thai Foreign Ministry and was signed by "the Soviet ambassador's assistant for press affairs." The letter demanded that "Thailand cease its collaboration with the United States and Chinese imperialists who seek to overthrow legally constituted governments in Indochina as well as in Afghanistan and other parts of the world." Commenting on the letter, Phanuphong said, "It is incompatible with diplomatic etiquette and is not a friendly or polite action." In the end, the Soviet ambassador had to take back the letter as was demanded by the director-general of the Foreign Ministry. [Text] [OW081844] Beijing XINHUA in English 1835 GMT 8 Jan 82]

JANAN ASSURES DEFENSE PROGRAM--Tokyo, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--Japanese Prime Minister Zenko Suzuki today assured the United States that Japan will do its utmost to strengthen its national defense. Suzuki made this statement while meeting with U.S. Admiral Robert Long, commander-in-chief of the U.S. armed forces in the Pacific, who came to Japan to attend the 18th Japan-U.S. Security Consultative Committee meeting. "The successful implementation of the Japan-U.S. Security Treaty is important not only to Japan alone, but also to peace and stability in Asia as well," Suzuki told the admiral. "Japan will work effectively to bolster its defense program." Meanwhile, Japanese and U.S. senior officials today met at the Foreign Ministry for the Japan-U.S. Security Consultative Committee meeting and discussed the threat from the Soviet Union and Japan-U.S. defense cooperation. The two countries also discussed how to cope with an emergency in the Far East. Japanese Foreign Minister Yoshio Sakurauchi, Director General of Japan's Defense Agency Soichiro Ito, U.S. Ambassador to Japan Mike Mansfield and Admiral Long attended the meeting. [Text] [OW081531] Beijing XINHUA in English 1518 GMT 8 Jan 82]

KENYAN PRESIDENT RECEIVES AMBASSADOR--Nairobi, 7 Jan (XINHUA)--President Daniel Arap Moi received Chinese Ambassador to Kenya Yang Keming and had a cordial conversation with him at the State House here this morning. The president, in his capacity as current chairman of the Organisation of African Unity, again expressed gratitude to China on behalf of all African countries for its firm support for Salim Ahmad Salim, candidate of the O.A.U. for the post of the United Nations secretary general. He noted with satisfaction the successful progress of the

Chinese-assisted project of Kenya national sports complex, hoping that more projects of economic cooperation between the two countries would be materialized. The president said, "We Kenyans are very happy and satisfied with our association with China." He hoped the relations between the two countries which are already very good would continue to grow in strength. Kenyan Foreign Minister Robert Ouka was present on the occasion. [Text] [OW080217 Beijing XINHUA in English 0113 GMT 8 Jan 82]

POLAND NOT RETURNING TO 'ANARCHY'--Beijing, 3 Jan (XINHUA)--Polish Deputy Prime Minister Mieczyslaw Rakowski told the press that his talks with West German Vice-Chancellor and Foreign Minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher Wednesday and Thursday "should be assessed positively." Radio Warsaw quoted him as saying this upon his return from Bonn as the first ranking Polish official sent to a Western country since the imposition of the martial law. He described as "firm, resolute, (but) very useful" his talks with the government of the Federal Republic of Germany which took exception officially to the U.S. sanctions against Poland and the Soviet Union. Rakowski said that Poland will never return to the "period of anarchy" before 13 December 1981, when the state of siege was imposed. On the other hand, the authorities will not turn back the clock of Polish reform to conditions as they existed 16 months ago before the Solidarity Union was born, he added. [Text] [OW030858 Beijing XINHUA in English 0811 GMT 3 Jan 82]

ECONOMIC SYSTEM IN BULGARIA--Sofia, 8 Jan (XINHUA)--The new economic management system trial-introduced on a small scale 2 years ago is now being applied throughout Bulgaria beginning 1 January. The Council of Ministers made a decision to this effect at a recent meeting. This new system, widely regarded as an essential reform to accelerate economic development aims to give greater autonomy to economic organizations in finance and management, identify the interests of the state with those of the collective and individuals and apply better method of production and advanced technology. It calls for the practice of separate cost accounting which holds each unit responsible for its profits and losses. According to the data published here recently, the system is also to be carried out in non-material producing sectors. The extensive application of the new system followed 2 years' experiments during which both merits and problems of the system were identified. Bulgarian leaders and economic specialists reportedly held that the incompatibility between the existing production organization and the level of productive force has adversely affected the country's economic development, and that it is one of their main tasks to improve the economic management system. [Text] [OW091844 Beijing XINHUA in English 1835 GMT 9 Jan 82]

PZPR DISCUSSES DOMESTIC SITUATION--Warsaw, 12 Jan (XINHUA)--The Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Polish United Workers' Party today discussed the social, political and economic situations of the country and outlined the party's tasks to be done for the present, according to PAP. This was the second meeting held for similar purposes by the party's Political Bureau after the imposition of martial law last December. Another PAP report said that the Political Bureau had called on all party members to donate funds and provide relief for the flood victims in Plock and 13 other provinces. The flood caused by water from the rain and ice swollen Vistula River was continuing, PAP said. Soldiers, workers, militiamen and medical personnel were rushing to the stricken areas to send food-stuffs and medication for the sufferers. [Text] [OW130706 Beijing XINHUA in English 0700 GMT 13 Jan 82]

DPRK ENVOY SCORES U.S. BUILDUP--Beijing, 12 Jan (XINHUA)--Chon Myong-su, ambassador of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea to China, today condemned the United States for its decision to dispatch an electronic espionage battalion of between 500 and 600 men and a group of close support planes with a crew of 900 to South Korea before September this year. Speaking at a press conference at the embassy, the ambassador said the Korean people are highly vigilant in the face of this provocation of the United States. He said the DPRK Government and people "sternly denounce the U.S. imperialists for forcibly occupying South Korea, increasing military equipment for aggressive purposes and for their criminal scheme to stage the large scale 'team spirit-82' military exercise against the northern half of the republic." "This is a gross violation of the Korean armistice agreement and a grave challenge to peace in Asia and the rest of the world," he said. The ambassador said this fact shows U.S. imperialism is the arch-criminal in aggravating the already tense situation in Korea, and in obstructing peace and the peaceful reunification of the country. [Text] [OW121602 Beijing XINHUA in English 1535 GMT 12 Jan 82]

HAIG LEAVES FOR ISRAEL--Cairo, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--U.S. Secretary of State Alexander Haig left here for Israel today after a second meeting with Egyptian President Husni Mubarak. Haig planned to make a statement after his meeting with Mubarak, but left the presidential house today without saying anything. After his first meeting with Haig Wednesday, Mubarak told reporters that "Haig did not bring up anything new during his visit to Egypt but did try to give momentum to the peace process." Although Haig appeared to have abandoned the idea of a deadline for the Palestinian autonomy talks, observers here believe that he still tried to secure a "breakthrough" in negotiations to broaden the Camp David peace process. It was learned that during the talks Wednesday between Haig and Egyptian Foreign Minister Kamal Hasan 'Ali, 'Ali tabled all differences on the question of Palestinian autonomy between Egypt and Israel. He also denounced the Israeli annexation of Eastern Jerusalem and the Golan Heights as obstructing the peace process during a speech at a dinner. Observers here believe the Egyptians hoped to encourage the Palestinians and other Arab countries to join the Middle East peace negotiations. [Text] [OW141538 Beijing XINHUA in English 1519 GMT 14 Jan 82]

INDIA, BANGLADESH JOINT COMMUNIQUE--New Delhi, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--India and Bangladesh have agreed to take all "necessary steps" to seek an early and peaceful solution to the New Moore Island issue. In a joint press statement issued here this afternoon at the conclusion of the week-long talks on bilateral matters, the two countries said that they had "fruitful and positive" discussions on the New Moore Island which is called "South Talpatty" by Bangladesh. They agreed "to discuss this matter again at an early date with a view to taking all further necessary steps for an early and peaceful solution of this problem." On the delimitation of maritime boundary, the joint statement said, the two sides reviewed their respective positions in a "cordial and friendly atmosphere." They decided to continue their dialogue on the matter with a view to reaching a "mutually acceptable solution." The Bangladesh Foreign Secretary H.S. Chowdhury [names as received] and Indian Foreign Office Secretary Eric Goncalves led their delegations at the talks during the last 3 days which were preceded by discussions at expert level. [Text] [OW160909 Beijing XINHUA in English 0818 GMT 16 Jan 82]

ALBANIA RESHUFFLES COUNCIL OF MINISTERS--Beijing, 16 Jan (XINHUA)--The 8th session of the 9th legislature of the Albanian People's Assembly approved Friday the members of the new Council of Ministers and its program, according to a report of the Albanian Telegraphic Agency. The new Council of Ministers is composed of 19 members including Adil Carcani. Former Minister of Home Affairs Fecor Shehu was dismissed and replaced by Hekuran Isai, member of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Albanian Labour Party. Former Minister of Finances Haki Toska's post is held concurrently by Vice-Chairman of the Council of Ministers Qirjako Mihali. Former Minister of Industry and Mining Prokop Murra was appointed to head the newly established Ministry of Energy. His former post is held concurrently by Vice-Minister of National Defense Llambi Gegprifti. Chairman of the Council of Ministers Adil Carcani delivered his administrative program at the assembly. He said the government would work for the internal and foreign policies defined by the Central Committee of the party headed by Enver Hoxha. [Text] [OW161224 Beijing XINHUA in English 1207 GMT 16 Jan 82]

USSR, SYRIA MILITARY COOPERATION--Moscow, 16 Jan (XINHUA)--The Soviet Union and Syria today pledged to strengthen their cooperation in the military and other fields. The pledge was made in a joint communique released here today at the end of a 2-day visit by Syrian Vice-Premier and Foreign Minister 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam. The two sides agreed on the need to oppose the dangerous development of the situation in the Middle East. They condemned the United States and Israel for their designs to practise American hegemony in the Near East and encourage Israeli expansion against the Arabs. The communique said that the signing of the Soviet-Syrian treaty of friendship and cooperation had advanced the relations between the two countries to a new high. It stressed the significance for the two countries to hold political consultations on the Near East and other pressing international problems of common interest. Observers here believed that closer Soviet-Syrian military cooperation at the present stage would be a major factor affecting developments in the Middle East. [Text] [OW170304 Beijing XINHUA in English 0242 GMT 17 Jan 82]

EGYPT REFUSES COMPROMISE--Cairo, 15 Jan (XINHUA)--Egypt will not compromise on the Palestinian autonomy talks, Cairo's influential newspaper AL-AHRAM reported today. AL-AHRAM quoted Egyptian President Husni Mubarak: "We cannot make any concession on Arab rights in the name of Egypt. We should not place Egypt in a position to be accused internationally and within the Arab world. Particularly this question is connected with the rights, future and destiny of others." The Egyptian position on Palestinian autonomy was expressed following U.S. Secretary of State Alexander Haig's visit here. Haig held talks with Mubarak and Foreign Minister Kamal Hasan 'Ali on the Palestinian autonomy problem. The newspaper said Haig's idea of securing an agreement on Palestinian autonomy within 1 or 2 months will not prove to be fruitful. But the newspaper said Egypt will continue the autonomy talks with the United States and Israel and does not rule out another visit by Haig to Cairo for bilateral or tripartite negotiations. [Text] [OW171830 Beijing XINHUA in English 1835 GMT 15 Jan 82]

IRAN DENIES SOVIET AID--The speaker of the Iranian Parliament (Majlis) Saturday denied reports that Iran is receiving arms supplies from the Soviet Union as suggested by American publications. Speaker Hashemi Rafsanjani, who is also imam's representative in the Supreme Defense Council, said after a council meeting

that Iran "has no special relations with the Soviet Union" to receive arms supplies. He said Iran's arms purchases had been made in the free market and from small countries. Iran has been in desperate need of arms, especially spare parts, ever since its war with Iraq began. There have been persistent reports that it is seeking arms supplies from all possible sources, including Israel. [Text] [OW171638 Beijing XINHUA in English 1615 GMT 17 Jan 82]

EGYPTIAN CONCERN OVER SOVIET THREAT--Nairobi, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--Egyptian presidential spokesman Muhammad Hakki has said that Egypt is most worried about the Soviet Union's infiltration in Africa and its threat to her. In a recent interview with George Githii, editor in chief of the STANDARD of Kenya, Hakki noted that the Soviet presence in Libya--where it has seven armoured divisions and 500 planes--was far in excess of the Libyan Army's capacity. He added that the Russian forces are an effective threat to Egypt, Africa and NATO. The spokesman pointed out that "Egypt wants to stand together with Sudan, Somalia, Kenya and other countries to face the Russian threat, and for this reason, places a great deal of importance on the role of Kenya." He said that Egypt will still honour the Camp David accords and follow them up after the Israeli withdrawal from Sinai on 26 April. "There will be no war with Israel, but there will not be any selling out of Palestinian or Arab causes either," he stressed. [Text] [OW150216 Beijing XINHUA in English 0207 GMT 15 Jan 82]

EGYPT DEMANDS ISRAELI WITHDRAWAL--Cairo, 13 Jan (XINHUA)--Egyptian Prime Minister Fu'ad Muhyi al-Din told Israel Tuesday that it must completely withdraw from the Sinai Peninsula before 25 April and that Egypt would not accept any compromise. According to the Camp David agreement, Israel is to withdraw from the remaining part of the Sinai by 25 April, and Egyptian authorities have been making preparations for this final withdrawal. However, Israelis residing in the northern part of the Sinai refuse to leave, and Israeli authorities have taken no effective measures for their evacuation. In an interview with the Israeli newspaper YEDI'OT AHARONOT, the Egyptian prime minister said the Yamit settlement and surrounding villages in the northern part of the Sinai are on Egyptian land and that their evacuation is entirely up to Israel. Muhyi al-Din assured Israel that Egypt will continue the normalization of relations with it following its final withdrawal from the Sinai. [Text] [OW131528 Beijing XINHUA in English 1501 GMT 13 Jan 82]

POLISH MILITARY COUNCIL, TU REPRESENTATIVES MEET--Warsaw, 14 Jan (XINHUA)--Poland's Military Council of National Salvation Wednesday invited a group of workers to discuss the domestic situation in Poland, the Polish News Agency reported. The agency said scores of workers from the Solidarity Trade Union, the professional trade unions and the independent trade unions attended the meeting presided over by Council Chairman Wojciech Jaruzelski. Council members reportedly briefed participants on the socio-political situation in Poland and on the functioning of the armed forces in Poland since the declaration of the martial law on 13 December. Many speakers at the meeting expressed concern about the fate of Poland and wished that the economic and political crises plaguing Poland soon would be overcome, the agency said. [Text] [OW141558 Beijing XINHUA in English 1549 GMT 14 Jan 82]

CEAUSES TALKS WITH RAKOWSKI--Bucharest, 16 Jan (XINHUA)--Romanian President Nicolae Ceausescu was reported today to have said that Poland's problems should be solved by the Polish people themselves. Ceausescu reiterated this stand

During his meeting with the visiting Vice-Chairman of the Council of Ministers of Poland Mieczyslaw Rakowski. The two leaders expressed the common desire for greater bilateral cooperation in various fields. Rakowski briefed his host on the situation in Poland and, in the name of Chairman Wojciech Jaruzelski thanked the Romanian party and Government for their stand on the Polish situation. Ceausescu told his Polish guest that Poland's problems should be solved by the Polish people and the political forces including the United Workers' Party. "Let Poland solve its own problems with no outside interference. This is in the interest of the Polish people as well as the other peoples of Europe," he said. During his stay in Romania, Rakowski signed an agreement for increased supply of daily necessities to Poland. [Text] [OW161622 Beijing XINHUA in English 1609 GMT 16 Jan 82]

ASO: 4000/43

PARTY AND STATE

ARTICLE DISCUSSES RESTORING POSITION OF HEAD OF STATE

Shanghai MINZHU YU FAZHI in Chinese No 9, 25 Sep 81 p 8-9

[Article by Zhang Shixin [1728 0013 0207]: "Some Views on the Issue of the Position of Head of State in China"]

[Text] The head of state is the nation's representative and represents the nation both domestically and internationally. Of the political systems of the major nations in the world today some have a single head of state while others have a collective head of state. For example, America and Japan have single heads of state, the one a president the other an emperor. The Soviet Union and Yugoslavia have collective heads of state and their's are the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet and the Federation. In China the head of state also operates under a collective system. The 1954 Constitution ruled that the powers of the head of state are jointly carried out by the National People's Congress (NPC) Standing Committee and the Chairman of the People's Republic of China and that the State Chairman is the representative of the collective head of state. After 1975, there no longer was a State Chairman and the position of the head of state was still under the collective system, fulfilled by the NPC Standing Committee and represented by the chairman and deputy chairmen.

As to how the position of the head of state will be handled in the future, the current discussions regarding revisions to the constitution primarily reveal two points of view. One point of view advocates the establishment of a state chairman, which is the restoration of the 1954 constitutional rules regarding that position. Another point of view advocates that the state chairmanship not be re-established, with the duties of the head of state carried out by the NPC Standing Committee and its leadership. This would maintain the present situation. Each point of view has its strong points, but the principles are the same, namely, the position of the head of state of China should function as a collective system.

Because the head of state in China is a collective position one must proceed from the principles of thoroughly reflecting the will of the people, of avoiding excessive centralization of authority and of implementing democratic centralism, must sum up the lessons of our historical experiences and consult the relevant national experiences. I hereby offer the following suggestions and ideas concerning the issue of the head of state.

The NPC Standing Committee is to function as our collective head of state. The presidium should be composed of five members of the NPC Standing Committee. The members of the presidium will operate according to the principles of collective leadership and scheduled rotation with annual rotations of the position of executive chairman of the NPC Standing Committee, and during that period represent the NPC Standing Committee in carrying out the duties of the head of state. My concrete views are as follows:

- (1) The NPC Standing Committee is to be a permanent organ of that body, and is to be the head of state of the People's Republic of China, responsible to and making work reports to the NPC. The authority of the NPC Standing Committee extends to the next congress (a five year period), ending with the election of a new standing committee by the NPC.
- (2) The NPC Standing Committee is composed of 65 people, including the five-person presidium of the NPC Standing Committee and 60 others. The position of the secretariat of the NPC Standing Committee is concurrently held by a member of that committee.

The members of the presidium of the NPC Standing Committee will be individually elected from the full membership of the NPC. If a member is unable to fulfill his term the presidium of the NPC Standing Committee will submit names for by-election in the next session of the NPC.

The members of the NPC Standing Committee are elected from the full membership of the NPC. Thirty members of this group are chosen by the selection of one person from each of the 30 provinces, municipalities and autonomous areas. Another 30 members will be selected by general election within the full membership of the NPC.

The duties of the members of the NPC Standing Committee are:

In addition to carrying out the 25 Articles of the Constitution the following duties are also to be performed:

1. Organize a national defense committee (or retain the name Military Affairs Commission) to lead the nation's armed forces.
2. Submit to the succeeding NPC the candidates for the positions of Premier of the State Council, Chief Procurator of the Supreme People's Procuratorate and President of the Supreme People's Court.
3. Convene at the necessary times the Supreme State Conference. The Supreme State Conference is composed of members of the NPC Standing Committee, Premier and Vice-Premier of the State Council, the chairman and Deputy Chairmen of the People's Political Consultative Conference and other concerned people. The Supreme State Council provides its considered opinions on national affairs and submits them to the NPC and the NPC Standing Committee, the State Council or other concerned departments for discussion and handling.

4. Under the principles of collective leadership the members of the presidium of the NPC Standing Committee will follow a scheduled rotation in fulfilling the duties of NPC Standing Committee chairman, which is to say that each member of the presidium will be chairman of the NPC Standing Committee for one year and one year only.

The executive chairman of the NPC represents the PRC to the outside world; receives foreign emissaries; is in charge of the work of the NPC Standing Committee; chairs the Supreme State Conference when it is in session; and follows the resolutions of the NPC Standing Committee in promulgating laws and regulations, in delegating emissaries and recalling overseas representatives; in approving treaties with other countries; in accepting state honors and awards; in granting amnesty and issuing special pardons; in imposing martial law; in declaring a state of war; and in ordering a mobilization.

The members of the NPC Standing Committee presidium will assist the executive chairman in carrying out his duties and, when necessary, will assume a portion of his duties.

(5) The NPC Standing Committee is a permanent organ which represents the NPC when it is not in session. It holds regularly scheduled sessions and moreover takes care of day-to-day matters. The members are on full-time duty and are not permitted to hold positions in any other state organs (except for party and group functions). They should be political activities who are capable of exercising their duties and who have the trust of the party and the people.

The members of the NPC Standing Committee should all participate in the work of all standing committees under the NPC Standing Committee and the members of the NPC Standing Committee should concurrently hold the positions of chairman and deputy chairmen (or director and deputy directors) in all standing committees.

(6) The members of the NPC Standing Committee can be re-elected only once, i.e., they can serve a maximum of 10 years.

What are the advantages of these ideas and suggestions?

First, they embody the principle that all power belongs to the people. When the NPC is not in session the NPC Standing Committee functions as the collective head of state and as a permanent organ of the NPC. It can continue to exercise supreme state authority; it can implement all resolutions and decisions of the NPC; it can make timely decisions on matters of great national importance; it can oversee and direct the work of the State council and other state agencies; and it ensures that the powers conferred on the whole people are carried out to the highest degree. In this way there is no need to create an additional organization of the state chairman and it avoids a duplication of institutions.

Second, the single one-year term in rotation in the position of executive chairman of the NPC Standing Committee will permit the five members of the presidium to carry out national affairs with collective leadership, collective decisions, and a distribution of labor, will enhance the implementation of the principle of democratic centralism and will embody a spirit of democracy.

Third, they embody the principle of the proletarian state that agencies in authority carry out the principle of unity of resolution and action. In order to thoroughly and quickly reflect the wishes and demands of the whole people, when the NPC is not in session the NPC Standing Committee not only will make resolutions concerning major national issues but will also carry out concrete work. In this way, the NPC Standing Committee will not engage in "pure talk," give "opinions" or simply do nothing and it will not become an "old folks home or an "honorary institution." This requires that the NPC Standing Committee members be both young and spirited, participate 100 percent in all affairs of state, have authority and position, be capable workers and skilled warriors and not discredit the trust and responsibility bestowed upon them by the whole people.

It is feasible for the NPC Standing Committee to be composed of 65 people. Take the composition of the Fifth Congress for example. The first conference elected 196 members (1 chairman, 20 deputy chairmen and 175 members, although some changes have occurred the numbers are approximate). In fact, however, there is an excess of members and of the membership not many are able to carry out ordinary work or perform everyday state activities. A considerable portion of the members are selected on the basis of their "representativeness" or their "honor," and their primary functions are to appear at the sessions of the NPC Standing Committee and to observe the proceedings. Some of them are limited by age and health so that even these perfunctory tasks are difficult for them. Such conditions are not beneficial toward exercising the highest organs of state power (including the collective head of state). Looking back on the period of National Construction, there were few members in the standing agencies of the highest organs of state power. In September of 1949, the First People's Political Consultative Conference shouldered the authority of the NPC. The standing committee for the highest organ of state power that it elected was that of the Central People's Government Committee, composed of only 63 people (1 chairman, 6 deputy chairmen and 56 others), only 1/10th of the 662 person membership of the People's Political Consultative Conference. In September of 1954, the Standing Committee elected by the First NPC consisted of 80 members (1 chairman, 13 deputy chairmen, 1 secretary and 65 others), only 7 percent of the full membership of the NPC (1,226 people). Many comrades now advocate regulating the membership of the next session at slightly over 1,000 people, so that a 65 member standing committee would be appropriate.

Fourth, the representatives from each of the provinces, municipalities and autonomous areas will nominate candidates for election to the NPC Standing Committee, the goal being to pay attention to and

and consider the conditions of each area (each autonomous nationality area should thoroughly express its own special national characteristics). This is beneficial in handling the relationships between the central government and the local areas. These members both work in the central government and maintain constant relationships with their native areas, can quickly respond to conditions, suggestions and demands from their native areas, can provide the NPC Standing Committee overall planning with both national and local considerations in order to make relatively realistic regulations or handle concerned matters in a relatively overall manner. In this way the NPC has no need of a two-chamber system including national, local or socio-occupational chambers. As for the selection of the other 30 members, this should be done with consideration for representation of all national levels and occupations.

Since the members of the NPC Standing Committee will be reduced in number and there will be few members on the standing committee presidium, how then will the old comrades who have contributed so much to the nation and the people be handled?

First, the establishment of our state organs is subject to the requirements of the people's dictatorship and the exercise of their functions and the number of their members depends on work requirements rather than on finding positions for individuals. There should not be any exception to this in the permanent agencies of the supreme organs of state power or in the position of head of state.

Next, those old comrades who have much merit, are healthy and capable of leading or carrying out work ought to have considerable representation on the NPC Standing Committee. Those old comrades who are not capable of performing their duties ought to retire, but they could always make suggestions to the party or state leadership organs and when necessary could be invited to attend the relevant conferences and discuss major national plans. For the benefit of our great endeavors our highest levels of leadership ought to more realistically nourish more skilled people for collective leadership and collective succession to power. This responsibility is a burden which the old comrades have difficulty in relinquishing. In the NPC Standing Committee there are many old comrades taking part in leadership work and the development of national leaders who are young and vigorous, loyal to the state and the people and accustomed to collective leadership and collective succession is a reliable guarantee.

11582
CSO: 4005/331

PARTY AND STATE

ARTICLE DISCUSSES RESOLUTIONS OF CONTRADICTIONS

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 26 Oct 81 p 3

[Article by Lin Yin [2651 5593]: "Is the Reconciliation of a Contradiction the Solution to a Contradiction?"]

[Text] Can contradictions be reconciled? In the past there was a viewpoint that held that no contradiction could be reconciled. The belief that contradictions were reconcilable was "the theory of reconciling contradictions" and in politics that was "the theory of class harmony." More recently, according to one viewpoint there are a group of contradictions such as industry and agriculture, production and livelihood, democracy and centralism, leadership and the masses, Red and expert, etc., in which both aspects of the contradiction can be reconciled. To solve these contradictions all one has to do is bring together both aspects of the contradiction so that "they stick like glue, and mingle like milk and water." "The unity and reconciliation of a contradiction is then the solution to the contradiction." In the final analysis, how should we regard the reconciliation of a contradiction? Is the reconciliation of a contradiction the solution to a contradiction? My views are presented below.

According to the basic tenets of materialist dialectics, under certain conditions both sides of any given contradiction can be reconciled. The inherent basis of reconciliation is the identity of opposites. The identity of opposites reveals that any one side of a contradiction necessarily depends on the existence of the other side. Both need and can use the other side to enhance themselves. It shows the interpermeation and interpenetration of both opposing sides which results in both sides of the contradiction having certain points in common and having some uniformity. Engels repeatedly stressed that the two opposing extremes are not irreconcilable. He criticized the absolute opposition of negating the identity of opposites and the metaphysical position of "it must be either this or that." Engels pointed out: "It is precisely those two opposite extremes that in the past were considered irreconcilable and unsolvable; it is precisely the dividing line and categorical differences of those compulsory rules that have caused the modern theory of natural science to take on a narrow metaphysical nature. Although these opposites and differences exist in nature, they only possess relative significance, as opposed to the imagined immutability and absolute significance which is nothing more than a form of cognition imposed on the natural world by our negative thinking. These opposites and differences constitute the core of the dialectical conception of nature." ("The Collected Works of Marx and Engels" V III p 54) He criticized the metaphysical view of

negating the absolute opposite of the identity of opposites and "either this or that." He also pointed out: "All differences merge in the intermediate stage, all opposites transform into each other after going through the intermediate phase. As for this developmental stage of the concept of nature, the old metaphysical mode of thinking is no longer sufficient. Dialectics does not recognize the restrictions of absolute diversification or immutability. It does not recognize the unconditional universally valid 'either this or that.' Dialectics causes the fixed metaphysical differences to transform into each other. In addition to 'either this or that,' in appropriate places one can recognize 'both this and that.' Furthermore, dialectics also cause opposition to become the connecting link." (IBID p 535). Clearly Engels advocates that the two opposing sides can transform into each other, merge into one another and harmonize with one another. Besides "either this or that," "both this and that" can be acknowledged in appropriate places. When analyzing the basic properties of a contradiction--identity and struggle--in "On Contradictions," Comrade Mao Zedong pointed out that compromise and cooperation are states in the existence of a contradiction. They are the appearance of things during quantitative change. This then provides a theoretical answer to why a given contradiction can be solved temporarily.

In real life, the temporary reconciliation of both sides of a contradiction is nothing new. This not only occurs often among nonantagonistic contradictions, it also exists among antagonistic contradictions. For example, in the Soviet-German Treaty of Brest Litovsk the USSR made compromises and concessions towards German imperialism that resulted in the reconciliation of the contradiction between the USSR and Germany. The reconciliation of contradictions between antagonistic classes does not happen under any conditions and it does not exist throughout the course of the development of the contradiction. It only occurs under certain conditions. Once the circumstances have changed and the conditions no longer exist then the conditions for reconciling the contradiction will be destroyed and the struggle of the contradiction will become more acute.

To reconcile a contradiction does not mean it has been resolved. Any given contradiction can only be resolved after identity and struggle. To be sure, the contradiction in things is complex and the ways for resolving contradictions are varied. In some contradictions such as revolution and counterrevolution; proletariat and bourgeoisie; socialism and capitalism; the final solution is achieved by one side conquering and annihilating the other side. In other contradictions such as industry and agriculture; democracy and centralism; production and livelihood; leadership and the masses; and Red and expert; the final result is not for one side to annihilate the other side but for both sides of the contradiction to coexist, to encourage each other, to adapt to each other and to develop together. So, can we say that "only identity can resolve a contradiction?" "That unity and reconciliation of a contradiction are the ways to resolve a contradiction?" In my opinion we cannot. The reason a contradiction is a contradiction is not only because the two sides of a contradiction possess identity, even more important is that the two sides of a contradiction are involved in the struggle of opposing each other and they are mutually exclusive. Regardless of whether the contradiction is antagonistic or nonantagonistic, this applies to them all. Concerning the contradictions under socialism between industry and agriculture; production and livelihood; democracy and centralism; leadership and the masses; and Red and expert; on the one hand both sides of these contradictions are interdependent, coincident and harmonious. Consequently we can fully develop the function of identity in the type of contradiction and cause the two aspects to become mutually supplementary and complementary in addition to

encouraging each other and developing together. On the other hand, in the two sides of a contradiction there exists a tendency and inclination towards nonconformity, a disharmonious mutual exclusivity and mutual opposition. Precisely because there exists this mutual opposition and exclusivity the task of solving the contradiction is proposed. As far as this type of contradiction is concerned, it is necessary to transform the opposition between the two sides into nonopposition and to transform exclusivity into nonexclusivity, nonconformity into conformity, disharmony into harmony and imbalance into balance. Carrying out this "transformation" cannot rely solely on using the identity of the contradiction or reconciling both sides of the contradiction. Rather, the process of this transformation can only be realized after going through various forms of struggle based on the concrete condition of the contradiction and then combining identity and struggle. In this way the contradiction can be resolved.

For instance, in the contradiction between democracy and centralism, we stress the unity of democracy and centralism. However, in the process of carrying this out, contradictions will frequently occur. They may manifest themselves either in stressing democracy while departing from centralism and fostering bourgeois democracy or in emphasizing centralism over democracy and engaging in a feudal patriarchalism with one person in charge. These two erroneous tendencies destroy the unity of democracy and centralism and they have diverged from the correct path of the system of democratic centralism. In order to resolve this contradiction it is necessary to carry out criticism and instruction. In the former case democracy under centralized guidance must be stressed in addition to overcoming the trends of bourgeois democracy and anarchism. In the latter we should emphasize centralism on the basis of democracy and overcoming the undemocratic practice of an individual (or a small minority) having the final say. Only in this way can the unity of democracy and centralism be attained. The process of criticism and instruction and the process of surmounting certain erroneous tendencies is precisely the process of struggle in contradiction. Is it possible for us to try to make compromises and reconcile with these mistaken tendencies in order to achieve unity of democracy and centralism and thus to bring about a system of democratic centralism? It is not possible.

Of course, in proposing to solve any contradiction, we cannot depart from struggle. This is not to deny in the least the positive role of the unity of a contradiction in solving the contradiction. The resolution of any contradiction does not rely on the results of the function of that one "quality" but rather on the results of the combined function of identity and struggle. Identity and struggle always exist together. They function simultaneously during the movement of a contradiction. Destroying the relationship of unity and struggle of a contradiction and the action of isolating and observing them during the movement of a contradiction is inconsistent with dialectics. Indeed, the facts clearly demonstrate that in solving those antagonistic contradictions, struggle plays the principal role. However, it does not function without the coordination of identity. This is not only because the form of struggle must be limited by identity and arbitrary struggle will not lead to the appropriate resolution of a contradiction. It is also because any side of a contradiction must absorb factors of benefit to itself from the other side so as to strengthen itself, in order to defeat the other side. Consequently, the role of identity cannot be ignored. In resolving nonantagonistic contradictions, identity of a contradiction plays a tremendous role. However, relying on reconciling the contradiction without the participation of struggle is also not possible. The resolution of this type of contradiction essentially requires bringing about a balance of both sides of the contradiction during movement and conformity (harmony) on a developmental basis. Movement and development cannot be separated from struggle. Therefore, struggle of opposites cannot be abolished.

In my opinion, a contradiction can be reconciled because it is a contradictory state that exists under given conditions. Adopting measures and reconciling a contradiction according to the actual conditions of movement of a contradiction will alleviate and deactivate the struggle of opposites and will also be good for the revolution and for practical work. However, to think that some contradictions can be solved by reconciliation is to violate materialist dialectics and will be detrimental to practical work. It is correct to criticize "the philosophy of struggle" but we cannot do away with the struggle of opposites. We should emphasize the place and function of identity without going overboard. We should totally support Marxist dialectics and not go from one extreme to another. This is just a partial and abbreviated view of things but going to extremes may cause one to become immersed in the quagmire of metaphysics.

9864

CSO: 4005/360

PARTY AND STATE

SICHUAN MOBILIZATION MEETING HELD TO IMPROVE PARTY STYLE

Chengdu SICHUAN RIBAO in Chinese 10 Nov 81 p 1

[Article by Mao Shuren [3029 1859 0086]: "Improve Party Style and Agencies' Practices To Set an Example for the Entire Province"]

[Excerpts] Yesterday morning (9 November) the Sichuan Province CCP Committee convened a mobilization meeting for the rectification of provincial level agencies in the assembly hall of the Dongfenglu Hotel. They called for setting an example for the entire province by improving party and agency work styles.

Lu Dadong [7627 1129 2639], second secretary of the provincial CCP committee and provincial governor, gave a mobilization report. Yan Changqing [7051 7022 1987], deputy secretary general of the provincial CCP committee and party committee secretary of provincial level agencies, presided over the meeting.

Attending the mobilization meeting were: leading comrades of the provincial CCP committee, the provincial Standing Committee of the NPC, the provincial government and the provincial CPPCC; cadres at the level of deputy director of provincial agencies and above and leading cadres from the political departments, from offices under direct government control, from the commission for inspecting discipline (Discipline Committee), the Personnel Division, agency party committees, the general branch and party branch committees. Comrade Lu Dadong gave a speech in which he said that the current state of affairs is incompatible with the tasks undertaken by the provincial level agencies. Several overriding problems were presented: First, a small minority of cadres, particularly young staff members and workers, have a confused understanding of Marxism-Leninism, party leadership and the socialist system. They are skeptical and vacillating. Second, the erroneous influence of the Left on some cadres has not yet been fully resolved. They have an unclear idea of the party line and general and specific policies. They harbor an attitude of suspicion regarding the current situation and the economic system of responsibility. Some individuals still retain mistaken points of view. Third, there are a considerable number of comrades who lack enthusiasm; they are lackadaisical in their work and irresponsible. They are very bureaucratic. Fourth, discipline in quite a few units and organizations is lax. Liberalism among some cadres is quite serious. Fifth, certain units have taken advantage of the power of their position to pull strings and engage in improper dealings. Sixth, many units have been indiscriminately amassing family fortunes on the side and engaging in similar activities. They are a bad influence.

Seventh, the trend of bourgeois liberalization has found expression in literature, art, theory, education, news, publishing and in other fields. The appearance of these problems is due to historical objective reasons. However, from our subjective point of view, the primary problem is laxity and disorganization in ideology and leadership.

Comrade Lu Dadong strongly emphasized the earnest strengthening of provincial level organs and the fundamental improvement of organ practices and mental attitudes.

1. We must organize party members, cadres and above all leading members to earnestly study the "Guiding Principles," the "Resolution" and relevant speeches given by leading comrades of the Central Committee and the provincial CCP committee. Our thinking must be unified in line with the basic spirit of the "Resolution" in order to solve the problem of maintaining political unity with the Central Committee. At the same time, we must overcome the problems of laxity and disorganization in the leadership and incorrect party and agency work style. Each unit must present a mobilization talk on the problem of how to make provincial level organs into models for the entire province and they must provide methods and measures for carrying this out.

2. It is necessary to strictly organize activities and conscientiously launch criticism and self-criticism. We must strengthen the fighting power of the party organization and develop the exemplary vanguard role of party members. We must educate party members; in particular, the leading cadres of the party must resolutely act according to the "Guiding Principles" to uphold party principles. They must take the initiative in penetrating the realities of life, immersing themselves among the masses and going down to the grassroots units. They must study the new conditions, solve the problems that arise and play an exemplary vanguard role among the masses. Each branch must develop its function as a fighting force and regularly engage in organization activities. They must overcome vulgar practices and give serious and helpful criticism to party members whose behavior is incorrect and go so far as to engage in necessary struggle.

3. It is necessary to enforce party and government discipline and be fair in meting out rewards and punishment. As for those good people who work hard, are honest and upright, and who dare to uphold principles and struggle against unsound practices, they must be given great publicity and set up as models. Discipline should be enforced as necessary regarding those who disregard party discipline and national laws and who continue to uphold mistakes in spite of having undergone reeducation. We should not make excessive accommodations. Each unit must actively draw up and amplify feasible rules and regulations so that there are rules to be obeyed, and any violation of these rules must be investigated.

4. It is necessary to improve agency health work and to beautify the environment. Each unit must start by grasping the problem of hygiene. Cadres' participation in labor, the improvement of sanitation and hygiene, the planting of flowers and trees, and the beautification of the environment should be considered a breakthrough in establishing a civilization imbued with the spirit of socialism. Once this is done, we can improve the work style of the leadership, bring the party closer to the people and spur on other work.

5. It is necessary to strengthen the leadership and do our best in ideological and political work. In this effort to accomplish agency rectification, the leader or second-in-command of each department, bureau and party organization must personally take charge. Each level must be responsible for the affairs within its own sphere. Each level must look out for the other, and each project must be seen through to the end. We must grasp ideology, action and results. The most important things in this rectification are to carry out study; to raise the political and ideological awareness of all party members, staff and workers; to engage in criticism and self-criticism; and to solve laxity and disorganization among the leadership and other mistaken trends such as incorrect party style. We must attain the goal of strengthening and improving the leadership of the party, arousing revolutionary spirit, developing the three important styles of work, and setting an example for the whole province.

Comrade Lu Dadong said in conclusion that making the provincial agency an example for the entire province is a duty entrusted to us by history. It is a prerequisite for the establishment of the four modernizations. We must take up the drive, the pioneering spirit and the death-defying spirit of the war years in order to strengthen the leading groups and to correct party and agency work style. We must make a great contribution toward implementing the spirit of the Sixth Plenary Session and the establishment of the four modernizations.

9864
CSO: 4005/324

PARTY AND STATE

NEED TO CONTRIBUTE TO HIGHER PARTY GOALS STRESSED

Shenyang LIAONING RIBAO in Chinese 13 Nov 81 p 1

[Commentary by staff commentator: "Don't Forget Higher Goals"]

[Text] What we call higher goals here are the strategic goals, the goals of struggle, for the whole party.

What are the goals of struggle for the whole party at present and in the ensuing period? One is to build a socialist advanced material civilization, and the other is to build a socialist advanced spiritual civilization. These are the two inseparable, mutually promotive goals of struggle proposed by the Party Central Committee.

In order to realize these two goals of struggle, we need to stress working methods. Comrade Mao Zedong always paid attention to working methods, and he also created theories concerning scientific working methods by applying dialectical materialism and historical materialism. He said that when we wish to cross a river, if we fail to solve the problem of a bridge or a boat, then crossing this river becomes empty talk. From this sense, whether one has correct working methods, correct means and measures, is very important as to whether one can realize given goals of struggle.

But we cannot confuse methods and means with goals and purposes. It is incorrect for us either to concentrate on methods and forget our higher goals or to talk about methods apart from our higher goals.

A revolutionary, especially a leader, must have a strategic eye and keep affairs of state in mind. So-called strategy means the overall principles and tasks prescribed by the party and the state for a definite historical period. Comrade Mao Zedong was a great strategist of our party. He always taught us to keep the whole situation in our minds. He said that only after we understand things of an overall nature can we better use things of a partial nature. He regularly reminded people: "Many comrades often remember our party's concrete, individual lines of work and policies but forget our party's general line and general policies. And if we really forget our party's general line and general policies, we become blind, incomplete, muddleheaded revolutionaries; then, when we carry out our concrete lines of work and concrete policies, we, too, become misguided and waver from side to side, hampering our work." Parts obey the whole situation, methods obey the goals: this is an important question of principle when we engage in work under any complicated circumstances.

For instance, in the case of readjustment of our national economy, the readjustment is a method and not the purpose. The purpose is to make a go of the whole national economy and build a socialist advanced material civilization. At present, if we forget this higher goal while we grasp readjustment, such readjustment will easily become misguided and it will be easy for us to put readjustment and speed in opposition to each other, and revenue and figures in opposition to each other, thinking that once we commit ourselves to readjustment, a definite speed is no longer required. Actually, what we do not want is false speed, or speed without quality and without efficiency. A down-to-earth speed without being watered down, a definite speed paying attention to efficiency, is still required. Otherwise, how can the great goal of realizing the four modernizations ever be attained? During the readjustment, we should stress seeking truth from facts. But we must not put this in opposition to exerting our zeal, thinking that readjustment can stress only the seeking of truth from facts and cannot stress the exertion of our zeal. We should never lose sight of the fact that, in stressing the seeking of truth from facts, what we oppose is blind, high targets and false, exaggerated, and empty planning, and that by no means is even our revolutionary zeal going to be abandoned or are targets which can be reached after due endeavor going to be forsaken. This point of exerting our zeal still needs to be stressed, but we must of course exert our true zeal and not false zeal.

Again, criticism and self-criticism constitute a very important method and one of our party's three great practices. But they, too, are not our purpose. The purpose of launching criticism and self-criticism is to strengthen our unity and improve our party's fighting *amina*. If we deviate from this purpose, it will be impossible for criticism and self-criticism to develop in a healthy manner, either. Some people take criticism as a stick, ignore the larger situation, ignore the consequences, and seek only temporary release; other people worry about one thing after another, seek only to keep on the right side of everyone, and remain indifferent to unwholesome tendencies: all of these are indications that they have forgotten or parted company with our purpose of launching such criticism.

At present, insofar as comrades on the various fronts are concerned, in situations in which conditions are rather complicated and tasks happen to be rather heavy, they must regularly pay special attention not to forget the higher goals, and not to take methods and means as the purposes. All departments and all work must struggle for the two higher goals proposed by the Party Central Committee, because these are where the fundamental interests of our party and the people lie. All work and activities of our party members and cadres, especially leading cadres at various levels, should closely evolve around these two higher goals, obey and serve these two higher goals. Only thus can we be said to be concentrating our energy and spirit to work on the four modernizations with one mind and one heart. Otherwise, no matter how we might think subjectively, we would actually be dabbling in the dispersion of our energy and spirit, business as usual, and departmentalism. What is meant by a higher ideological level? A higher ideological level is namely committing firmly to our memory our party's two higher goals of struggle--the building of a material civilization and the building of a spiritual civilization; it is keeping in view the whole situation at all time; it is grasping what is fundamental; and it is maintaining a clear mind. We should endeavor to continue to improve our ideological level; assert

our revolutionary spirit; be good at digging into new situations, solving new problems, finding new ways, and opening new vistas; and make our due contributions to the realization of these two higher goals of our party.

9255

CSO: 4005/375

PARTY AND STATE

IMPROPER 'ADJUSTMENTS' IN ECONOMIC AFFAIRS DECRIED

Nanjing XINHUA RIBAO in Chinese 17 Nov 81 p 3

[Article by Zhang Shibin [1728 1102 2430]: "On 'Flexibility'"]

[Text] In the "Book of Changes" it is recorded: "Adaptation means adjusting things according to circumstances." It means that in handling problems one should adapt to the times and become flexible instead of clinging to conventions.

However, in real life some units indulge in the improper practice of "adjusting things to circumstances." For example, in order to issue more bonuses without exceeding policy limits, some units "adjust" bonuses in keeping with costs of products; the central authorities prohibit the practice of "establishing special relations with other units," but some units "pass off" special-relation units as "cooperating units," and represent receipt of gifts as "private intercourse," "pass off" giving dinners at state expense as "family personal entertainment," and then write off this expense in the name of "giving help to the indigent." Some units "pass off" welfare products as "substandard goods." And so on and so forth.

It should be pointed out that in the course of the current economic readjustment we are not yet in a position to carry out large-scale restructuring of the economic management system, but the restructuring that is favorable to readjustment must be continuously carried out. Under the circumstances, reasonable adjustments may be freely carried out provided they aid economic activity without damaging the overall interests. But to work for the interests of small groups or individuals under the pretext of "adjustments" without regard to the interests of the state and the people is resolutely not to be permitted. Such "adjustments" will do away with party principle, twist party policy, "open" the road to evil practices and do the state and people harm. In implementing the party's "guiding principles" and curbing evil practices today, we should rise as one to resist the evil practice of "adjustments."

9780

CSO: 4003/390

PARTY AND STATE

CARE URGED IN MAKING COMMITMENTS, AWARDING BONUSES

Nanjing XINHUA RIBAO in Chinese 17 Nov 81 p 3

[Article by Wang Juijian [3769 0036 7003], Wang Jiangmin [3769 3068 7044]: "After Reading the Story About Zeng Zi Winning His Son's Confidence"]

[Text] The story about the way Zeng Zi won his son's confidence may be familiar to people. As the story goes, Zeng Zi's wife was about to go to the market when their son made a tearful scene and insisted on going with her. Zeng's wife told her son casually: "Don't make a scene. When I get back we will have a pig slaughtered for you." Who would have thought when she got back home that Zeng Zi was actually about to slaughter a pig. His wife stopped him, saying "I merely fooled the child." Zeng Zi told her: "How could a grown-up person deceive a child? If we do not slaughter a pig and deceive the child today, it will mean we are teaching him to cheat other people." With these words he had a pig slaughtered.

We think it admirable that Zeng Zi slaughtered a pig in order to win the confidence of his son. But on second thought, we wonder if it would not be a pity if the pig was not yet fat enough and it was slaughtered merely to keep her word. We cannot help blaming Zeng Zi's wife for casually making a promise. If she had not made the promise, Zeng Zi would not have had to slaughter the pig.

From this our thoughts go to some enterprise leaders who do not stress political and ideological work at ordinary times and often take bonuses as a "magic weapon" for stimulating workers' enthusiasm. They frequently make promises and declare that so many bonuses will be issued in the future. When the day comes, in order to "win people's confidence," they have no scruples about being generous at state expense. Thus, some practice deception and concoct pretexts; some stop at nothing to retain profits; some even go to the length of forcing themselves to borrow money to pay bonuses....

This does not mean we are opposed to paying bonuses. We feel when saying and doing things we should use great care, look forward and back, consider our neighbors, and correctly handle the relations between the three sides--the state, enterprises and individual workers. We should realize that while on the whole our production has developed, labor productivity has not gone up, while wages plus bonuses have risen significantly. To grant bonuses without regard to growth in

production and the rise in labor productivity will affect price stability and state revenues and in the end will do us harm. For example, bonuses were over-issued in the second half of last year in some localities with the immediate result of causing certain difficulties to the state. It is now the fourth quarter and payment of bonuses must be brought under rational control according to policy. It is violation of financial discipline either to rush payment of bonuses or to pay bonuses in disguised forms.

If some enterprises have already made "promises," they should reason things out with the workers at an early date, analyzing the economic relations between the part and the whole and weighing the pros and cons for them. They should assume responsibility courageously and conduct matter-of-fact self-criticism. If so, working comrades will surely understand. In short, the lesson learned by Zeng Zi's wife who spoke carelessly and put herself in a passive position should not be lost on us.

9780
CSO: 4005/390

PARTY AND STATE

SELFLESS ACTS SAID NECESSARY TO SOCIAL PROGRESS

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 21 Nov 81 p 3

[Commentary by Wang Han [3769 3211]: "Can We Be 'Subjectively for Ourselves' and at the Same Time Be 'Objectively for Others'?"]

[Text] When the relationship between being for ourselves and being for others was discussed, some comrades suggested this view: "subjectively for ourselves, objectively for others."

While being "subjectively for ourselves," can we at the same time succeed in being "objectively for others"? This requires us first of all to study the connotation of "for ourselves." Some people think that the so-called "for ourselves" means doing all we can and by whatever means available to satisfy our own personal desires. To put this in the words of Sartre, a bourgeois philosopher: "Others are my hell." If we understand "for ourselves" in this light, then "for ourselves" and "for others" become incompatible opposites. Those who are "subjectively for ourselves" definitely cannot at the same time succeed in being "objectively for others." The unrestricted development of "subjectively for ourselves" is bound to lead us indiscriminately to harm others and try our best to attack others. In order to obtain the material means for his own "advancement," Beijing Foreign Languages Institute senior Feng Daxing [7458 1129 5281] did not hesitate to personally test the law by engaging in burglarous activities and beating to death one old worker and injuring another by very cruel means. The venting of this evil character of "conscious selfishness" on the part of Feng Daxing both seriously impinged on social order and security and destroyed himself. Should such a painful lesson not cause those who advocate being "subjectively for ourselves" to do some profound thinking?

As two fundamentally antagonistic moral concepts, egoism and collectivism cannot possibly coexist without clashing with each other. As far back as over 130 years ago, Marx and Engels declared in the "Communist Manifesto": "The theory of communists may be summed up in a single sentence: Abolition of private property." Marx also reproached the bourgeoisie, saying: "Your selfish misconceptions induce you to transform into eternal laws of nature and of reason the social forms springing from your present mode of production and form of property--historical relations that rise and disappear in the process of production." In the capitalist society, those whose "egos" achieve satisfaction and who become millionaires are in the extreme minority, and the satisfaction of such "egos" is built only on the

basis of hundreds and thousands of others losing their "egos." The glittering gold in their hands is literally "money that has deprived others of their lives." The triumph of socialism fundamentally transformed the mode of production and form of property and thereby deprived selfish misconceptions of the soil in which they existed. Today's practice in life continues to supply a great deal of living data which prove that Marx' dictum was correct. Only when every person establishes the concept of "I am for everybody else" and puts state and collective interests in the first place of importance can we promote social progress. Young worker Du Yunyun [2629 5366 5366] of Suzhou, after receiving the 100,000 yuan of inheritance the government returned to him, resolutely resubmitted the whole amount to the state. Chen Yong [7115 0516], Huang Tongsheng [7806 4827 3932], and Cheng Yinghua [2052 2019 5478] of the Chinese ping-pong team, in order to enable their own core team members to establish a powerful front during training, willingly gave up their own methods of play to imitate those of their well-known Hungarian contestants and thereby became the "knife sharpeners" of the male team's core members, making a contribution to the first-prize triumph of the male Chinese ping-pong team. Examples like these have proved from various points in our life: "Being utterly devoted to others without any thought of self" alone constitutes the advanced idea of the current era and merits our energetic advocacy and promotion.

Some comrades have argued that "for ourselves" means protecting our own individual interests. Of course, when we criticize the egoism that puts oneself above everyone else, we by no means deny reasonable personal interests. The reason why this proposal "subjectively for ourselves, objectively for others" is inappropriate is because it puts "for ourselves" ahead of "for others," or ahead of the collective. Furthermore, in this case, "ourselves" proceeds from "subjectivity," which turns "for ourselves" into a motive, a pursuit. This way, "for ourselves" becomes a goal of life and, in numerous circumstances, sharp contradictions are bound to occur between "subjectively for ourselves" and "objectively for others." As a result, those who are "subjectively for ourselves" can in reality never succeed in being "objectively for others" at the same time. If we see a scoundrel committing a brutal act on a bus, are we to stand idly by as onlookers, or are we to step forward as warriors? If we dare to interfere in such "other people's business," we naturally cannot avoid incurring a certain danger. If we first think of "subjectively for ourselves," we are unlikely to be ready to take up the cudgel for a just cause. This shows why it is hard for those who are "subjectively for ourselves" to succeed at the same time in being "objectively for others."

We should also see that the "self" in a socialist society and the satisfaction of reasonable personal interests cannot be separated from the [satisfaction of the] interests of society as a whole. In a socialist society, if we are not for others, it will be hard for "ourselves" to achieve development. If Tong Ling [4347 3781] had lacked the strong will to win glory for the state, or the help of the collective and "backing" by her companions, (let alone her own assiduous strivings), it would have been hard for her to attain the world championship in ping-pong. Apart from the stage, apart from serving the vast ranks of the audience, Chen Ailian [7115 1947 5571] could not have had anything to do with her outstanding artistic creation. If Shen Linjuan [3088 2651 1227], who has been honored as "the 'mother' of 44 children," had not devoted all her energies to the children, she would never have been given the glorious title "Fine People's

Teacher." Marx said: "Only from the collective can individuals obtain the means to develop their talent; that is to say, only in the collective can there be individual freedom." ("German Ideology") This shows that the development of "ourselves" cannot depart from the development of society and the collective.

There have been other comrades who have inquired: Would it be all right if I were to restrict my activities in being "subjectively for ourselves" within the limit of not hurting others? We must also concretely analyze this idea of "benefiting ourselves without hurting others," because people's ideological and moral levels are different. We must not make simplistic demands. When "being subjectively for ourselves" without hurting others and the behavior of hurting others in order to benefit oneself are compared, the two indeed cannot be spoken of in the same vein. In our daily life, some comrades are basically capable of putting "things public" in the first place of importance, but sometimes their consideration of "things private" tends to dominate and they are hence unwilling to see interests of "their own" subject to damage. In the case of people with such an attitude on life, we should not simplistically denigrate them but should acknowledge that under social circumstances at the present stage, there is a rationale for its existence. But we must at the same time explain that acknowledging this rationale is not equivalent to affirming its advanced character; we must still see its limitations. This is because when we restrict our activities in "being subjectively for ourselves" within the limit of "not hurting others," this kind of "restriction" is not reliable. It is very difficult to draw a boundary line between "harming others in order to benefit oneself" and "benefiting oneself without harming others." Nor is there any insurmountable gap between "benefiting oneself without harming others" and "harming others in order to benefit oneself." Under certain circumstances, perhaps "for ourselves" would not run into sharp conflict with "for others." But under given circumstances, when the contradiction between the two does become sharp and the egoistic concept likewise becomes highly inflated, it then becomes very difficult to restrict our behavior in being "for ourselves" within the limit of not hurting others. This modifier "not hurting others" is extremely feeble, indeed! Therefore, as for those comrades who waver between putting things public ahead of things private and putting things private ahead of things public, we still hope they will raise their heads, endeavor to overcome the backward idea of putting themselves ahead of everyone else, and advance toward the height of the proletarian view of life by always putting things public ahead of things private and by being completely selfless. In this way, man's spiritual realm will become elevated step by step.

The great utopian socialist Owen once uttered a famous statement: "The goal of all of man's efforts is to secure happiness." ("Selected Works of Owen," Vol 1, p 220) Dietzgen added to this: "Only the happiness of all mankind constitutes your happiness." Young friends, do you agree with the views of these two thinkers? If you do, I shall make them the answer to the question proposed at the beginning of this article.

9255
CSO: 4005/352

PARTY AND STATE

ENCLASSED AUTHORITY FOR LOCAL ORGANS OF STATE DISCUSSED

Harbin HEILONGJIANG RIBAO in Chinese 22 Nov 81 p 1

[Editorial: "Give Full Play to the Role of Standing Committees of People's Congresses as Local Organs of State Power"]

[Text] Turning people's congresses at various levels and their standing organs into authoritative organs of people's power, according to the principle of democratic centralism, is a basic system of our state. It has been more than a year since the standing committees of people's congresses at various levels in our province were established. During this period of more than a year, the various localities have proceeded according to the provisions of the local organic law to institute operational organs on the one hand and have actively launched their work on the other hand. Thus they have begun preliminarily to play their role as local organs of state power. Under such circumstances, it is of great benefit for responsible comrades of the standing committees of various municipal and county people's congresses to gather together to sum up and exchange their experience of practice for more than a year and discuss how to continue to do a good job of carrying out the work of standing committees of people's congresses.

In attempting to strengthen the building of the standing committees of local people's congresses and give full play to their role, we must first of all clearly understand their nature, status, and role. Ours is a people's democratic dictatorship led by the working class and based on a worker-peasant alliance--i.e., a socialist state of proletarian dictatorship. The Constitution provides: "All power of the People's Republic of China belongs to the people." The people are the real masters of the state. By means of democratic elections, the people elect their own representatives to organize people's congresses at various levels to run affairs of state and exercise their power as masters of their own destiny. The local organic law passed by the Second Session of the Fifth National People's Congress clearly provides: "People's congresses at and above the county level shall establish standing committees as local organs of state power during the period when the local people's congresses at those various levels are not in session." This is an important measure adopted to strengthen the socialist life of our state and improve our people's congress system, after summing up the historical experience since the founding of our state. Practice has proved that giving scope to the role of the standing committees of local people's congresses is beneficial to the strengthening and improving of the Party's leadership and that it is beneficial to the realization of separate

undertakings between the party and the government and to the overcoming of mal-practices resulting from overconcentration of power. It is beneficial to strengthening the regular work of the people's congresses, maintaining close relations with the masses of the people, fully reflecting the wishes and demands of the masses of the people, and assuring the people of their democratic right to be masters of their own house and to run the country. It is beneficial to the tasks of supervising each level's own government, courts, and procuratorate and of assuring the implementation of party principles and policies, state laws and edicts, and resolutions and decisions of the people's congresses. It also is beneficial to giving scope to socialist democracy, strengthening the socialist legal system, and promoting the construction of socialist modernization. It can be affirmatively said that, along with the progress of our gradual steps to build a highly democratic socialist political system, the important status and role of the standing committees of local people's congresses will be more and more conspicuously demonstrated.

Standing committees of local people's congresses at various levels are the local organs of state power. The local organic law offers clear provisions as to their duties and powers. In summary, the standing committee of a provincial people's congress enjoys local legislative power; standing committees of people's congresses below the provincial level all enjoy the power to make decisions, supervisory power, and the power to appoint and dismiss personnel. Conscientiously exercising such duties and powers means managing state affairs and social affairs according to the will of all the people. Democratic centralism is the organizational principle according to which standing committees of local people's congresses launch their work. They must fully express and reflect the opinions, demands, wishes, and will of the masses of the people in handling the affairs of their own administrative districts through meetings, discussions, inspections, suggestions, questioning, supervision, and other such forms. And they must correctly sum up and generalize in a timely way the opinions, demands, wishes, and will of the masses of the people concerning the handling of the affairs of their own administrative districts, formulate decisions or resolutions, or forge uniform local laws and regulations, and turn them into norms commonly followed by the people, with which [the standing committees] can guide and organize all the people to struggle for the realization of their own interests and will. Once the standing committee of a people's congress makes a decision, passes a resolution, or formulates local laws and regulations and has them published and put into effect, everybody must strictly implement them. If, in the process of the implementation, new situations and problems are encountered that require amendments and supplements, they should be handled according to legal procedures. Except that a higher level people's congress has the power to change or repeal them, no individual or unit may cease to implement them. The standing committee of a local people's congress must recognize its own glorious duties and responsibilities; follow the provisions of local organic law; have the courage to assume its responsibilities; work hard and make its accountability to the party consistent with its accountability to the people; take reliance upon its members, reliance upon the representatives, and reliance upon the masses as the basis for launching its work; constantly keep in touch with the representatives and electors; seriously conduct investigations and studies; maintain the socialist legal system; protect the democratic rights of citizens; work for the well-being and benefit of the people; and truly play the role of organ of the people's power.

According to the provisions of the Constitution and the local organic law, the people's government, people's courts, and people's procuratorate are accountable--and report on their work--to the people's congress and its standing committee at their own level and also accept their supervision. In the past, because our democratic life and legal system were not good enough--and especially because, during the 10 years of internal disturbance, the "gang of four" seriously sabotaged the democratic life of the state--some comrades are still not accustomed to giving scope to democracy and conducting matters according to law. They even regard the establishment of standing committees of local people's congresses as providing a superfluous "mother-in-law" and the necessity of reporting their work to the standing committee of a people's congress as an extra "burden." This illustrates that giving scope to democracy and conducting things according to law require a hard and penetrating process of study and practice. The standing committee of a people's congress listens to and examines according to law the work reports of the government, courts, and procuratorate at its own level, and it passes and makes corresponding resolutions and decisions accordingly. It also appoints and dismisses cadres according to law. Thus the work of the government and "the two [judicial] chambers" is given legal guarantees and is provided a basis, and this facilitates its execution. This is not a superfluous "mother-in-law" but a powerful support for the work of the government and "the two [judicial] chambers." Therefore, standing committees of people's congresses at various levels must deal with things according to law, and supervise and support the work of the government and "the two [judicial] chambers." The government and "the two [judicial] chambers" must place themselves in the proper relationship to the standing committee of the people's congress, take the initiative to report their own work, and consciously accept its supervision. Only thus can they guarantee the implementation of party principles and policies, state laws and edicts, and resolutions and decisions of people's congresses and their standing committees at their own level and at higher levels.

The standing committee of the local people's congress at each level is a new organ and a new undertaking. That the party committee strengthen its leadership there is very important to assuring the fulfillment of its duties and responsibilities according to law and to assuring the smooth launching of its work. Comrade Hu Yaobang pointed out in his speech at the meeting to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the founding of the Communist Party of China: "The most essential content of the party's leadership over the life of the state is to organize and give scope to [the role of] the people as masters of their own house in building a socialist new life." The party's leadership over the state is mainly leadership over line, principles, and policies. Party committees at various levels must insist on letting the state organs of people's democratic dictatorship exercise the power to run the country, be good at giving scope to the role of the people's congress and its standing committee at their respective levels, and turn the party's major policy decisions into the resolutions and decisions of the people's congresses and their standing committees and into the people's will, to be upheld and implemented by all the people. With respect to the standing committees of these people's congresses, party committees at various levels must attach importance to them ideologically, actively propagate their nature, tasks, and role, and clearly establish their legal status; they must strengthen them organizationally, equip them with the necessary organs according to actual needs, and attach sufficient personnel to them; and they must support

them in their work, so that any matters which, according to legal provisions should be submitted to the standing committee of a people's congress for examination and decision are actively and with initiative submitted to it for discussion and determination for the purpose of giving full play to the function and role of the standing committees of people's congresses.

We deeply believe that under the guidance of the spirit of the Sixth Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee, the work of the standing committees of local people's congresses at various levels in our province is bound to be launched even better.

9255
CSO: 4005/388

PARTY AND STATE

PRINCIPLE OF 'CONTENTION BY HUNDRED SCHOOLS' UPHELD

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 25 Nov 81 p 3

[Editorial epilogue: "Promoting Contention by a Hundred Schools"]

[text] After reading the views published by three social scientists, we have learned very instructive lessons. They expressed themselves because of their feelings, and they uttered their genuine words frankly. This spirit is very precious.

Free debate between different views and different schools in science is a necessary requirement for promoting scientific development. Whether in ancient times or today, whether in China or in foreign countries, whenever a period has witnessed broadened avenues of communication and lively suggestions of ideas, the culture also has necessarily prospered and the sciences have necessarily developed during that period. The "double-hundred" principle put forward by our party is precisely the principle for developing socialist science and culture.

During the 10-year period when Lin Biao, Jiang Qing, and their ilk perpetrated their wrongdoings, the "double-hundred" principle was miserably trampled underfoot. As a result, a scene that was described in "Explaining Away the Ridicule" to Yang Xiong of the Western Han Dynasty was repeated: "Those who want to talk always stick up their tongues so that they sound alike, and those who want to walk always lift their legs to make the gesture as if they are walking"; that is to say, in a silent China, all mouths were shut. Looking back at such a painful experience today, we must never forget this lesson.

The party's "double-hundred" principle is also different from the principle of bourgeois liberalization. What we wish to develop is socialist science and culture. The "double-hundred" principle is designed to develop correct, advanced things and overcome erroneous, backward things in the scientific and cultural realms through free discussion and free contest. Hence, adherence to the four basic principles and correct launching of criticism and self-criticism are right. The limitations of this issue. Lessons of being feeble and lax and being effeminate in criticizing tendencies toward liberalization must likewise be remembered.

History always advances in the process of people's reflection and struggle. Every generation goes through its own process of reflection and search for truth. But in periods of the past, people often had to pay a great price for the search for truth. One example of the superiority of the socialist system, however, is that it is able to provide the broadest avenue for people's reflection and search for truth. Ever since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee, the party's correct line has been established. Confronted with the new situations and new problems arising endlessly in the construction of our four modernizations, we should use our brains, dare to think out our problems, dare to pose them, and dare to explore them. Absorbing all useful ideas to enhance our wisdom and selecting the good ones among them to follow will be of great benefit to our four modernizations. A lack of exploration and study and an inability to solve problems will be a great disadvantage to our four modernizations.

Since we let a hundred schools contend, then they must debate and contend accordingly. Seeing things differently and holding different views about a given problem are entirely normal. As long as one can speak in a rational and convincing way about something, one should always express himself freely and undergo full debate and contention, so as to gradually find the truth. The core of bourgeois liberalization is to cast off the party's leadership and deviate from the course of socialism; that is why it must be criticized. It is not the same thing as normal, free discussion, and we definitely need not keep silent again and again in the face of a real problem, quickly avoid it, refrain from saying what we should, or refrain from writing what we should.

In order to make socialist scientific and cultural enterprises prosper, we should promote contention by a hundred schools.

9255
CSO: 4005/391

PARTY AND STATE

EQUATING GUIDANCE WITH WEAKNESS SAID WRONG

Shenyang LIAONING RIBAO in Chinese 25 Nov 81 p 3

[Article by Wang Keyou [3769 0344 3731]: "Guidance Differs From Weakness"]

[Text] At the time I made an investigation of an enterprise some days ago, the secretary of a shop branch said with deep feeling, "Guidance has been stressed time and again this year. This itself is a manifestation of laxity and weakness." This comrade attributes certain manifestations of laxity and weakness in political work to the policy of guidance. In his opinion, powerful political work has no room for "womanish guidance" and only by launching criticism with a "long face" can the might of political work be demonstrated. This view is shared by certain comrades doing political work at the grass-roots level. It is necessary to go a step further and clear up this question.

In the final analysis, the political work of the party is aimed at arousing the masses' consciousness and organizing and rallying the masses to strive for the interests of their class and the nation. The effect of ideological and political work lies primarily in being able to explain realistically where the fundamental interests of the masses lie and in being able to present facts, reason things out, speak the truth, link theory to practice, and convince people by reasoning. Twisting facts, stalling with officialese, talking big, indulging in idle talk, high pressure tactics, bringing people to submission by force--these approaches will not achieve good results. Furthermore, the effect of ideological and political work lies in its great fighting strength. It is principled and does not shrink from "difficulties." It is indomitable and anything but simple and crude. Its fighting strength is identical with its mode of systematic guidance. Ideological and political work that really represents the fundamental interests of the party and meets the needs of the masses will always be understood and accepted by the masses.

As mentioned above, it is by upholding the policy of guidance that powerful ideological and political work is carried out. Guidance is an expression that the ideological and political work is powerful. It is not an approach that is weak or the only recourse left. Problems of ideological understanding among the people can only be resolved by means of guidance; otherwise, the results will be just the opposite. Ten years of civil turmoil confused the two different types of contradictions and the relations between us and the enemy. Problems of ideological understanding among the people were resolved at that time by means of

class struggle; mass criticism opened the way, class analysis was elevated to the plane of principle and those who did not submit were brought to submission by coercion, with the result that everybody lived in fear and popular morale was increasingly damped. Since the Third Plenum, the Party began to rectify the leftist errors in every respect and has gradually restored the glorious tradition of the party's political work, stressed the general policy of guidance and correctly launched criticism and self-criticism, with the result that ideological problems are sorted out, comrades are united and popular morale is increasingly boosted. Both positive and negative facts have clearly shown that guidance is precisely an expression that ideological and political work is powerful.

Guidance is designed to counter certain leftist errors in political work, is a negation of the oversimplified and crude approach, and a negation of putting labels on people and swinging of a big stick. But it is not a negation of criticism or self-criticism, much less a weakening of political work. In a certain sense, certain manifestations of laxity and weakness in current ideological and political work are precisely the result of not upholding the policy of guidance and not correctly developing criticism and self-criticism.

9780
CSO: 4005/390

PARTY AND STATE

SHANGHAI LEADING CADRES STUDY 'RESOLUTION'

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 27 Nov 81 p 1

[Report by staff correspondent: "A Norm for Unifying Thinking, a Foundation for Strengthening Unity, a Direction for Continued Advancement: Leading Cadres Study the 'Resolution' in Conjunction With Actual Situation; Leading Comrades of the Municipal Party Committee Explore Problems With Everyone in Reading Class, Exert Promotive Influence Upon Development of Fine Trend of Study"]

[Text] In order to implement the "Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party Since the Founding of Our State," between early August and November of this year the Shanghai Municipal Party Committee sponsored three terms of a reading class to train, in turn, party members and principal leading cadres above the level of district, county, and bureau. A total of 264 persons participated in the successive terms of study.

In these terms of the reading class, the municipal party committee ruled that everyone must study the "Resolution" in conjunction with the actual situation in order to achieve unification of our thinking and the strengthening of our unity, to assert our spirit, and thereby to do a good job of developing our economy and building our spiritual civilization. Because this guiding ideology has been clear, the goals and demands set forth were unequivocal, and the methods and approaches adopted were pertinent, the students made considerable gains in several areas: that they fully understand the necessity of establishing the great significance of the historical position of Comrade Mao Zedong and Mao Zedong Thought; that they comprehensively and accurately appraise the party's work in the 32 years since the founding of our state; that they deepen their understanding of the profound and far-reaching significance of the historic task of returning to order from disorder in the party's guiding ideology from the Third to the Sixth Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee; and that they continue to cleanse away the influence of the mistakes of the "two whatevers," consciously examine themselves to sort out their own thinking, sum up experience and lessons, rectify party style, and strengthen the training of their party character. Some comrades recalled their processes of understanding Chairman Mao: In the past, their firm and unflinching faith in Chairman Mao was built upon blind worship; today, through study, their understanding of Chairman Mao is built upon the basis of scientific theory. All were of the opinion that since we have won victory in the revolution in the past by relying on Mao Zedong Thought, in the future it

will remain our "backbone" and we must have firm faith in it, without any doubts or any wavering. These comrades reported that after they entered the reading class, from bringing problems with them to walking away with their problems solved, the study became more and more satisfying. The more they studied, the more they felt that the contents of the "Resolution" are rich and that its significance is great. With it, the "unification of our thinking is given a norm, doing a good job of forging our unity is furnished a foundation, the overcoming of mistakes is provided a weapon, and continued advancement is given direction." All this will provide a further enhanced faith in the Party Central Committee, and this serves to strengthen our consciousness in maintaining consistency with the Party Central Committee politically.

In order to lead everyone to penetrate and do a good job in the study of the "Resolution," the leaders of the municipal party committee, comrades Chen Guodong [7115 0948 2767], Hu Lidjiao [5170 4539 2403], Zhong Min [6945 3046], and Chen Yi [7115 3085] repeatedly went to the reading class to listen to reports and make supplementary reports, and to engage in a common exploration of problems with the attitude of being equals. They also set themselves as examples by examining themselves and talking about their gains from the study. This played a very good role in promoting the fine style of study for everyone to revive and give scope to the method of linking theory to practice and of criticism and self-criticism. Everyone kept in mind the actual situation in Shanghai and, on the basis of fully affirming the results of work already done, analyzed and studied certain shortcomings which existed in the earlier stage of work because of the influence of the mistakes of the "two whatevers." Many comrades came to understand that they must on the one hand see the aspect of numerous and complicated problems and thereby deal with such problems comprehensively and not attempt to achieve temporary satisfaction, and, on the other hand, also see the present beneficial situation, strengthen their confidence in solving problems, and thereby overcome their feelings of impatience and their fear of difficulties. They indicated that they are determined to assert their spirit, coordinate with one another with one heart, and do a good job in their work under the leadership of the municipal party committee. Not a few comrades in the reading class offered beneficial suggestions on how to handle the work in Shanghai well.

Those who participated in the study were mostly old comrades with several decades of revolutionary experience. Even though they are advanced in age, they still studied diligently and were strict in examining themselves. Many comrades said: "The 'Resolution' provides a 'prescription' for curing the disease of leftist deviation, but the reading class further created fine conditions for the 'curing' and gave us the opportunity to cleanse our thinking on our own and further liberate ourselves from the long-time leftist spiritual fetters." Some comrades searched from various angles the causes for the leftist mistakes they themselves had made in the past and indicated that they are determined to absorb this lesson. At the same time, many comrades also came up with examples of laxity and feebleness in conjunction with the actual situation in their own respective units, analyzed their causes and dangers, and preliminarily studied ways to change such a state of affairs. They particularly recognized that continuing to eliminate the influence of leftist thinking and opposing the tendencies of bourgeois liberalization are two measures that are mutually supplementary and complementary, and that it

is necessary for them to correctly launch a struggle between the two fronts. Many of the comrades did their work in unifying their own thinking right in the midst of the leading groups of their own units as they carried on the study. As for other comrades, as soon as the reading class came to a close, they immediately made supplementary reports in conjunction with the actual situation in their own units and actively sought to solve various problems of ideological perception in cadres' study. This has already reaped rather good results.

9255

CSO: 4005/393

PARTY AND STATE

ROLE OF HUMANITARIANISM IN LITERATURE, ART DEBATED

Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 27 Nov 81 p 3

[Report by Ting Jun [7200 6874]: "Humanitarianism Should Be Analyzed From a Historical Viewpoint"]

[Text] Issue No 3 of WENYI YANJIU [LITERARY RESEARCH] this year published Lu Meilin's [7120 2734 2651] article "Marxism and Humanitarianism," which launched a debate with Comrade Ru Xin [3067 0207] and other comrades over the relationship between Marxism and humanitarianism, and pointed out that it is useless to try to solve problems of literary and artistic creation with theories of human nature and humanitarianism that have long been subject to criticism.

In response to Ru Xin's article, "Is Humanitarianism Revisionist?" (RENMIN RIBAO, 15 August 1980), Lu's article expressed a sharply different opinion. It held that when Ru's article put forward its own theoretical views by citing passages in Marx's earlier works in order to criticize the preposterous assertions of the French existentialist Sartre in the process of discussing the relationship between Marxism and humanitarianism, it somehow contrarily fell into the mold of Sartre himself. The words from Marx's "Introduction to 'A Critique of Hegel's Legal Philosophy'" cited in Ru's article, represent Feuerbach's humanist philosophical thought, accepted at the time but soon thereafter criticized and discarded by Marx. Not only can they not represent later Marxism as a whole, but [these words] are far from being indicative of the principal intention of the "Introduction." Yet Ru's article took Feuerbach's theory on man's essential nature as the quintessence [of Marxism]. Lu's article, however, took the position that in the history of the development of Marxist thought, the year 1845 was a "watershed"; before it, came the early stage of this thought, whereas after it was the forming and maturing stage of Marxism. If one is aware of this, then one will be clear as to which ideas were Marxist and which were not Marxist in his earlier works.

Lu's article also held that humanitarianism and scientific socialism are two opposing concepts. Although humanitarianism cannot be combined with Marxism, we can by no means adopt a simplistic and crude attitude toward humanitarianism and beat it to death with one whip of our stick. Instead, we should adopt an attitude of historical analysis, neither indiscriminately affirming it nor obliterating it with one stroke of our pen, but concretely analyzing its class content and historical role. In the realm of ideology, including literature and art,

Marxism, ever since its origin has always carried out continuous struggle with the bourgeois theory of human nature on the basis of its own class theory. The "genuine socialism" criticized by Marx and Engels had as the theoretical basis of its political theory and literary and artistic creation precisely Feuerbach's theory of human nature and humanitarianism. In our country, too, this kind of struggle in literature and art has been very dramatic in the past. Preposterous theories, such as the assertion propagated by Liang Shiqiu [2733 1395 4428] that "literature is nothing other than the art that reflects this most basic human nature," were thoroughly rebuked by Lu Xun, and the so-called "humanitarian literature" trumpeted by Hu Qiuyuan [5170 4428 0626] and his ilk was also vanquished by proletarian literature as represented by Lu Xun.

In Meilin's article especially pointed out: Today, just because we have had such a period of painful historical memory, or because literary and artistic creations and criticism have committed simplistic and vulgar mistakes, we cannot thereby deviate to the other side and wave the banner of this theory of human nature and humanitarianism, which was already criticized long ago. In the past few years, our achievements in literature and art should be fully affirmed; however, we cannot deny that the "theory of human nature" and "humanitarianism" have made certain comrades embark upon a devious road of literary and artistic creation. Lu's article said in conclusion: The essence of Marxism is not humanitarian, nor is humanitarianism the principle of Marxist esthetics. Marxist esthetics is proletariat's esthetic science with an advanced party character. We cannot guide our literary and artistic work with the theory of human nature and humanitarianism, but only with the scientific world view and literary and artistic theories of Marxism.

9255

CSO: 4005/391

PARTY AND STATE

CADRES URGED TO TAKE CORRECT APPROACH TO INVESTIGATION

Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 4 Dec 81 p 5

[Article by Lei Cheng [7191 6134]: "There Are All Kinds of Investigations"]

[Text] Our general political direction has been set since the Third Plenum of the 11th Party Central Committee, and the important thing now is to get down to work. The practice of leadership organs at all levels starting investigations is an appropriate step in this direction. So that this practice will be undertaken more vigorously and really achieve results, it is necessary to resolve correctly the question of the aims, methods and styles of investigation.

"Investigation is carried out to resolve problems"--Mao Zedong spoke these famous words 50 years ago, pointing out that there is only one aim to investigation--resolving problems. Leadership organs have two basic tasks: one is to understand the situation, and the other is to formulate policy. The former is investigation and the latter is the resolving of problems. The former is the prerequisite, the foundation, and the latter is the aim, the end result. If investigation is not carried out, there is no way to formulate methods for resolving the problem; investigation has no significance or value if it is not resolve problems. Of course, there are different circumstances in resolving problems through investigation. In some cases, it is possible to carry out the investigation on the spot and come up with a final verdict right there. This kind of investigation can be used for resolving one or two specific problems. In some instances, it is possible to take the question to lower levels for investigation and feel out the situation in order to provide a basis for later making policy and resolving the problem. Whatever the situation, whether it has direct or indirect significance, the investigation can only have as its goal a sound resolution of the problem. Some comrades are not very clear about this point and thus are not very self-aware, either. They go to a great deal of trouble to go to the lower level, but the results are minuscule. They bring back a big pile of materials, but they are unable to draw the appropriate conclusions from them or provide any help in resolving the problem. There are other comrades who investigate for the sake of investigating, or say that they are investigating "to report to the higher authorities." Since investigation is a mission and since the higher authorities insist that I go down to the lower levels, I'll take a turn and pick up a few fragments of material to make a good show of reporting to the authorities and report on some painless "matters of principles." This sort of thing cannot be of any help to the grassroots level units or of much advantage to the reform of the organ's work; it is investigation in name only and is of no value in resolving the problem.

There is only one aim in investigation, but there must be many ways of going about it. For many years, the most common method used by leadership cadres in going down to the countryside, factory and grassroots level has been to hold a variety of factfinding meetings. This method is convenient and flexible and allows one to talk directly with the masses, so it is unquestionably a good method for discussing a problem together. But the factfinding meeting is not the only way. In many actual situations, firsthand materials do not necessarily come out at factfinding meetings. Although factfinding meetings provide many valuable circumstances and clues, these must be verified and deepened by other investigative methods. To resolve correctly a complex problem which has existed a long time, and which touches on the general situation, one must both listen to views and opinions from all sides and master abundant data and evidence, and this cannot be done by holding one or two factfinding meetings. Recently, cadres in some organs learned of the enormous changes and the masses' feelings of joy in the rural areas after the implementation of the system of production responsibility through writing letters home and talking with friends and relatives; thus they got a clear picture of the situation which eliminated their doubts and steeled their resolve to implement the party policy. To learn the views of young people on some questions, some factories and schools have conducted polls and learned their true views, which were not reflected in meetings and individual contacts, and thus created the conditions for some carefully aimed ideological and political work. Working behind shop counters and going to market fairs in commercial work, making phone calls and delivering mail in postal and telegraph work, riding the buses at peak periods in communications and transport work, etc, are all good opportunities for leadership cadres to carry out investigative work among the masses in actual situations. In investigative work we must avoid getting into a rut and sticking to form as much as possible in order to get a more accurate and deeper understanding of the situation and to help do a sound job of resolving the problem.

To do a good job of investigating, there is also the question of style. Viewing the conduct of investigation from this standpoint, some comrades have a superficial and flashy style. To do it "physically" and "mentally" is easy to say! For example, let us look at cadres who go to the countryside to investigate. Some do their investigative work only at the county-level organs, so the object of the investigation is limited to the leadership cadres. After hearing a report from a member or a responsible person from the department, the investigation is considered completed. In the eyes of the lower echelons he only went to the higher levels. Some are in the habit of "taking the guided tour"; they stay on the beaten path and go only to those places where the conditions are good. They do not even see the "sights" clearly, let alone investigate the nature, peculiarities, applications and deficiencies. When some go down to the lower echelons, they make a big display. They draw in a lot of people for meetings, observations, and dinners, and some use the opportunity to take a vacation or conduct some private business, which increases the burden on the lower levels and can impact on normal work. Some comrades think that just leaving the office and getting in touch with reality, so that going down to the lower echelons to investigate has turned into a style. These viewpoints are clearly superficial. Due to the influence of many years of leftist errors and the decade of chaos, a habit developed among cadres of reporting the good and not the bad, and this has not completely disappeared. Some even create false information and

materials just to placate the leadership. There is also serious factionalism still in some units and regions. Some people protect each other and deceive the upper echelons while oppressing the lower echelons. All these things make it even harder for the leadership cadres to understand the true situation. Our comrades cannot be satisfied with just leaving the office, but must pay attention to consciously, conscientiously, and thoroughly changing their style in the process of investigation.

Of course, doing a good job of investigation is also related to the question of spiritual attitude. Encourage a revolutionary spirit and you can carry out investigation in a down-to-earth manner; carry out investigation work in a down-to-earth manner and you can help the spirit to enthusiastically pursue the four modernizations. Let us encourage revolutionary enthusiasm, get going and make contact with the masses and actuality, solidly carry out investigation and thoroughly resolve problems!

8226
CSO: 4005/333

MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

CHENGDU UNIT CADRES URGED TO STRENGTHEN IDEOLOGICAL WORK

Chengdu SICHUAN RIBAO in Chinese 14 Oct 81 p 1

[Article by Zhou Dako [6650 1129 0668] and Su Can [5685 3503]: "You Taizhong Speaks at Chengdu Unit Rally"]

[Text] At a meeting of organ and unit cadres on the morning of 7 October, Commander You Taizhong [1429 1132 1813] emphasized that our cadres, party members and league members should join together, take the lead in working in a down-to-earth manner, and contribute further to speeding up the building of our army into a modern, regular revolutionary army.

At the meeting, a leading comrade of the Chengdu Military Unit transmitted the important speeches by leading comrades of the CCP Central Committee, the State Council and the Military Commission on army work. Afterward, Comrade You Taizhong said: "Now that we have guiding principles and general policies, the main issue is to work in a down-to-earth manner. Each of our cadres, party members and league members should ask himself: 'What can I contribute at my post?' We should cultivate a better job and which unit does a better job. If each of our comrades is able to fulfill his tasks at his post exceptionally well, then our work will take on a new look."

You Taizhong also said that the main thing to do at present is continue to study the "Resolution" and the relevant documents of the Central Committee and the speeches by comrades of the Central Committee, overcome the laxity and weakness in ideological leadership in light of reality, enhance the militancy and effectiveness of ideological work, solve ideological problems, insure that the armed forces unify their thinking and promote their unity on the basis of the four basic principles, have firm faith in the party lines and policies laid down since the Third Plenum, study the new circumstances, solve the new problems and take stronger steps forward in building the army.

Furthermore, You Taizhong said that to work in a down-to-earth manner, one must carry out practical work step by step. Everything from army appearance and discipline to etiquette and courtesy, environmental hygiene, and order in the camping areas must be grasped one by one and placed on a solid basis. Leading bodies at various levels must exercise control over and grasp the tasks with daring and strictly enforce rules and regulations so that a good, civilized order of work and order of life are established in organs and camping areas and a good example is set for the armed forces.

Zhong Hanhua [6988 3352 5478], political commissar of the Chengdu Military Unit, also spoke at the meeting. He said: "Comrade You Taizhong's speech is of great importance and is made on behalf of the military unit party committee. I hope all units will conscientiously organize study and discussion of the speech, draw up measures to insure success, and contribute to the building of our army into a modern, regular army."

9780
CSO: 4005/287

MILITARY AND PUBLIC SECURITY

REUNIFICATION URGED AT AIRFORCE UNIT TEA FOR KMT RELATIVES

Tianjin TIANJIN RIBAO in Chinese 12 Oct 81 p 1

[Article by Shi Nenghua [2457 5174 0553]: "Air Force Unit in Tianjin Holds Tea for Relatives of KMT Air Force Personnel"]

[Text] The PLA Air Force Unit in Tianjin held a tea on 10 October for a group of relatives of KMT Air Force personnel in Tianjin. Comrades present at the party, with a feeling of joy, spoke enthusiastically, expressing their resolute support for Chairman of the NPC Ye Jianying's [0673 0494 5391] speech and their determination to do all they could to unify the fatherland.

Zheng Guangyong [6774 1684 2837], brother of commanding officer Zheng Guanghua [6774 1684 5478] of the Taiwan KMT Army Air Force and a teacher of the Tianjin 24th Middle School, said: "Taiwan and the mainland have been artificially cut off from each other for 32 years, separating tens of thousands of family members and preventing them from being reunited. This heartbreaking situation must not go on further. I earnestly hope our loved ones in Taiwan will discern the situation, uphold national righteousness, contribute their part to the unification of the fatherland and realize their long-cherished wish at an early date." Li Shaoying [2621 4801 5235], a cousin of second-rank General Yao Jiayuan [1202 0340 0337]--former deputy commander of the Taiwan KMT Air Force, and currently deputy chief of staff of the KMT Armed Forces--and an engineer of the Tianjin Municipal Construction Committee, said: "I recall how my cousin ~~immediately~~ embarked upon the road of protecting families and defending the country during the second cooperation between the Kuomintang and the Communist Party and during the war of Resistance against Japan for national salvation. Today, for the sacred cause of making the Chinese nation prosper and building our fatherland into a prosperous, rich and powerful nation, I hope my cousin and the Kuomintang authorities will respond to the call of the Chinese Communist Party, regard highly the fundamental interests of the Chinese nation, manifest ~~united~~ spirit, and contribute to reuniting the big family of the Chinese nation and to writing a new, magnificent chapter in the annals of the Chinese nation." Li Kuixing [2621 1145 2502], the fifth younger brother of Li Kuiwu [2621 1145 1889], formerly a KMT Air Force officer and director with the rank of major general of the Defense Ministry Auditing Bureau, said: "My elder brother and I have been separated more than 40 years. I always miss my elder brother and relatives in Taiwan, and day and night I long for early unification of the fatherland and reunion with my brother so that my mother's last wish will be realized."

At the tea, everyone sang the praises of the Communist Party's breadth of vision and expressed their heartfelt gratitude to the Chinese People's Government for taking good care of the relatives of the former Taiwan KMT Air Force personnel. Fan Baoxiang [4636 1405 4382], the son of a former Taiwan Air Force officer and a worker at Tianjin Transportation Depot No 5, said: "I was 7 when my father went to Taiwan. After the liberation, the People's Government gave my mother a job and let me go to school without paying tuition. After leaving the junior middle school, I was assigned as a motor car repair worker. Now, my elder son is a worker and my twin daughters are third-grade middle school students. We are very happy. I hope from the bottom of my heart that my father in Taiwan will take good care of himself and contribute his part to the unification of the fatherland, and that we will be reunited at an early date." Sun Zhiqiang [1327 1807 1730], who crossed over in an airplane from Taiwan in June 1953, said: "Over the past 28 years since I returned to the homeland in an airplane, I have always been trusted and given good care by the party. I am a state cadre. I had many superiors, schoolmates and colleagues in Taiwan. I hope they will discern the situation, uphold national righteousness, enthusiastically respond to the correct policy of the Chinese Communist Party and realize unification of the fatherland at an early date."

Also present at the tea were Xu Shimin [1776 0013 2404], elder sister of former Taiwan Air Force officer Xu Shiyou [1776 0013 0645], and a retired teacher; and Liang Wenyi [2733 2429 5391], wife of former Taiwan Air Force officer Yu Cheng [0060 2052].

9780
CSO: 4005/287

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

IDEOLOGICAL, POLITICAL WORK ON COLLEGE GRADUATES NEEDED

Chengdu SICHUAN RIBAO in Chinese 2 Nov 81 p 3

[Report by party committee of the China Mining Institute: "Strengthen Leadership in Doing Good Ideological and Political Work on Graduates"]

[Text] In measuring whether a graduate is really qualified, we must look not only at his development in moral, intellectual and physical education while studying at school, but also at his attitude toward his graduation assignment. Graduation assignment is also a question watched by society. Therefore, doing a good job in our graduation assignment work this year will be of great significance in reviving and giving scope to our fine tradition of uniform assignment and in establishing a good example for future graduation assignment work.

Graduation assignment work at our institute faces many particular contradictions and difficulties this year, the main ones of which are: among the graduates, many are considerably older, and not a few of them are already married or have partners, and hence a far larger number of them ask for reasonable care; graduation assignments at our institute must be oriented toward the whole country, but while coal-mining industries are situated mainly in the north, more than 60 percent of our students come from three provinces of the southwest; coal-mining careers are rather harsh, and some [students] still have not firmly established the idea of devoting their lives to the coal-mining enterprises of the motherland. Under such circumstances, there are bound to be some people whose wishes are going to run into conflict with the interests of the state. This makes the strengthening of ideological and political work and education among the graduates far more urgent and far more formidable.

Beginning in October of last year, we took the training of qualified graduates as the substance of important work on the part of the party committee, put ideological and political work on graduates on the agenda of the party committee, and set for ourselves the requirements of strengthening our leadership, heightening our perception, getting started in time, and clarifying the situation for ourselves. In February of this year, while studying and implementing the spirit of the Central Work Conference, we put the strengthening and improvement of the party's ideological and political work on a priority basis. The principal responsible comrade of the party committee led the cadres deep into various classes of the students to carry out an investigation and study of the situation concerning the graduates. In addition, the party general branches of various

departments made concrete arrangements for work on ideological education among the graduates. After the Education Ministry and the Corps central committee issued the "Circular on Strengthening Ideological and Political Educational Work on Graduates of Institutions of Higher Learning," all Communist Party members in the graduating class in the mining and mechanical engineering department and their comrades who were already applying for entry into the party wrote a letter to the party committee to indicate their determination, and all graduates of the automation engineering department also proposed to "make strenuous efforts to become qualified socialist college graduates." Both the "letter" and the "proposal" loudly and clearly suggested the slogans, "What the motherland needs is our preference" and "unconditionally obey the motherland's needs," and they unequivocally demonstrated the students' firm faith in wanting to "go to the most difficult and harsh places, go to the places most required by the motherland." With respect to such commendable conduct and such a lofty ideological attainment on their part, we facilitated the development on the basis of their existing inclination by quickly organizing all the graduates for discussion and study, starting our work from key points and promoting the experience thus gained toward all areas, and thereby pushing forward the whole situation. After our work was launched in a comprehensive manner, we also organized party general branches of various departments in a timely manner to sum up and exchange working experiences among graduates, establish a dual-level division-department leading group for work on graduates, and thereby combine party, government, and corps forces. In doing so, the principal responsible comrade of the party committee personally grasped the tasks, and party organizations and departments at various levels also coordinated closely with each other. In early June of this year, GUANGMING RIBAO, ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO, and SICHUAN RIBAO published in succession the letter written to the party committee by all the party members in the graduating class in the mining and mechanical engineering department of our institute, and by their comrades who were applying for entry into the party, indicating their compliance with assignments; [the papers] also added editorial notes supporting and encouraging them. This helped advance our institute's work on the graduates a great step forward. Graduates of various departments thereby enthusiastically conducted forums and discussions, and many party and corps branches and classes sent a great number of letters to the party committee and party general branches in order to indicate their wish to obey the motherland's assignments, to propose to submit a satisfactory answer booklet to the party at the graduation assignment examination hall, and to fulfill their promises with actual deeds.

This ideological and political education among the graduates must closely grasp and correctly treat the question of graduation assignments. In our guiding ideology, we believe our graduates are a fine segment of our youths and the precious wealth of the state, and they definitely can subscribe to the state's uniform assignments. Therefore, we should be able to grasp our work in a forthright and confident manner. Thus, when we carried out our ideological and political work, we placed emphasis on helping the students to establish a revolutionary view of happiness and of pain and pleasure, provoked them to establish lofty ideals with the long-range goals of communism, and heightened their consciousness of dedication to the four modernizations and to the revival of China, and compliance with the state's uniform assignments. After such education, their ideological consciousness proved to have been heightened, as many graduates began to say.

In every bit of our progress and achievement and in the accumulation of every bit of our knowledge are gathered the party's care, the people's nurturing, and the teachers' painstaking labors. When the state needs us, we should follow the party's arrangements; we must not bargain simply because we have studied for a few years. Graduating party members among the students in the geology department also suggested that when individual interests run into conflict with state interests, [the students] must consciously abandon their individual interests, and when their individual interests run into conflict with other people's interests, they must give full play to their revolutionary style by putting others ahead of themselves and yielding advantages to others.

This work of trying to improve the graduates' ideological consciousness is difficult and refined work. We must be good at providing patient guidance and active dredging, meet them with honesty, shoot arrows at targets, mete out such education according to individual situations, and enlighten their consciousness. We therefore emphasized looking after the students as if they were our own children, brothers and sisters, loving and helping them, and assuming overall responsibility for them. Through such forms as symposia, report meetings, recollections, and comparisons, we linked our efforts with the students' actual situation while carrying out education concerning love for the motherland, love for socialism, and love for the party among them. The various party general branches also conducted individual chats with the graduates. During these chats, they sought to patiently, carefully, and conscientiously listen to the graduates' opinions and requests, stressing both the party's concern about and its care for youths and the reason why individual interests must obey state interests, and asking that everybody make good ideological preparations. Through extensive chats, the two sides' ideas were put across and relations were strengthened. This made the vast ranks of the graduates feel the deep care of the party. Some graduates even poured out heartfelt words that had been buried in the depths of their thoughts for many years.

We also paid attention to imparting ideological and political work into teaching and scientific research, and to giving full play to the teachers' roles of teaching and nurturing by organizing some of the cadres and teachers to discuss how to train qualified graduates and what the criteria for qualified graduates are. We asked the teachers to teach by words and deeds and serve as examples, to teach according to the individual student's caliber, and to assume overall responsibility. After discussion, graduation planning guidance teachers of the automation engineering department made a proposal to teachers of the graduating classes of the whole institute suggesting that they all concentrate their energies on doing a good job of carrying out their graduation planning guidance work, that they strive to achieve a higher level of quality in this year's graduation planning than in the past, and that they guarantee to devote themselves both to the teaching and to the nurturing of the students. Graduation planning guidance teachers from various departments responded profusely to this proposal and proceeded from the concrete situations of their respective specialties to propose specific measures for doing a good job of shaping the graduation plans and improving the educational quality of the graduates.

Strengthening the construction of party and corps organizations and giving full play to the role of party and corps members as models and vanguards constitute an important link in doing a good job of carrying out ideological and political work. The 14 party members of the geology department graduating class played their usual role as vanguards and models and had already achieved definite prestige

among the masses. On the question of their graduation assignments, they now proposed to put others ahead of themselves, to do what they say and to achieve results in what they do, to protect the party's prestige with exemplary conduct, to share the worries of the party and the state, and to go wherever there are difficulties. This exerted a considerable influence upon their fellow students. Party members in the mechanical engineering department graduating class and their comrades collectively applying for entry into the party began as early as March to prepare the writing of a letter to the party committee to indicate their determination to obey assignments. Chen Jun [7115 6511], the secretary of the party branch of the mechanical engineering department and a student in the graduating class, originally lived in Beijing with his family; he still has his loved one and children at home. When he was admitted to the institute, the student recruitment brochure specified that a salaried student, as a rule, usually returns to his original unit upon graduation. Now he realized that the 1977 class consists of the first group of graduates after the restoration of the entrance examination system at institutions of higher learning; next year's fellow graduates will be watching us, and many people in society are also watching us. As a communist, one must attach greater importance to the interests of the state and serve as an example in obeying assignments. He therefore wrote to his loved one to win her support. His exemplary conduct exerted a very good promotive influence upon the institute graduates' assignment work.

In order to assure the smooth progress of graduates' assignment work, the discipline inspection commission of the party committee especially formulated several disciplinary regulations to require cadres in charge of assignment work to handle matters impartially, to refrain from placating personal feelings, and to have the courage to struggle against unwholesome tendencies and old forces of habit.

9255

CSO: 4005/386

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

STRENGTHEN IDEOLOGICAL-POLITICAL EDUCATION IN SCHOOLS URGED

Taiyuan SHANXI RIBAO in Chinese 8 Nov 81 p 2

[Article: "Overcome the Slack and Weak Situation; Intensify Ideological-Political Work--Comrade Yuan Bosheng's [7086 3124 3932] Speech at the Provincial Conference on Ideological-Political Education in the Schools"]

[Text] Since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee, with the shift of the emphasis of the party's work, the schools of all levels and all kinds in our province have performed a large amount of work and made good achievements in comprehensively implementing the party's educational policies and strengthening ideological-political education. They are mainly manifested in the following aspects: conscientiously fulfilling the party's intellectuals policy, redressing a large number of unjust, false and wrong cases, and improving the social position of teachers in all aspects; grasping the propaganda education of the party's lines and policies formulated since the Third Plenary Session, criticizing and correcting the leftwing mistakes in practical work, and enabling the majority of the teachers and staff and workers to acquire a relatively correct understanding of the party's lines and policies through the provincial party committee's effort to implement, in the past year, the spirit of the Third Plenary Session; launching education on the four basic principles, continuously overcoming and rectifying the incorrect tendency of doubting the four basic principles, and making the four basic principles strike an ever deeper root in the hearts of the people; at the same time, launching activities to learn from Luan Fu [2940 5397] among the teachers, conducting the education to observe discipline among the students, and promoting ideological-political educational activities of a regular nature, such as "strive for three-good," "learn from Lei Feng [7191 6912] and establish a new trend" and "five stresses and four points of beauty." As a result, most of the schools have created a fine school spirit. The ideological awareness of the broad teachers, staff and workers, and young students has made an obvious improvement. They support the party's lines and policies since the Third Plenary Session, uphold socialism, ardently love the motherland, observe law and discipline, feel an interest in the four modernization construction and consciously defend the stable and united political situation. To generally improve the quality of education and train qualified talents for the four modernization construction, the broad teachers and staff and workers work diligently at their posts in teaching,

scientific research, rear services and ideological-political education, making obvious achievements. Since restructuring the entrance examination system for higher schools, the trend of diligently learning cultural and scientific knowledge among the broad young students is unprecedented. Advanced collectives, advanced workers and three-good students have emerged in the schools of all levels and all kinds.

Generally speaking, the main stream of the ideology of the staff and workers and students in the schools in our province is good. However, there are also many problems, some fairly serious. As the incorrect influence of the "two whatevers" has not been properly purged, some of the faculty and students, staff and workers, mainly some cadres, have a muddled understanding of the party's lines and policies since the Third Plenary Session, and a very small minority feels resentful. The bourgeois liberal tendency is found, to different degrees, among a small number of cadres, teachers and students, mainly college students. Some college and higher grade middle school students have no interest in politics, nor the correct goal of study. A small number of them suffers seriously from individualism and anarchism, holds a weak concept of the law, and fails to observe organizational discipline. In some schools, certain individuals deliberately create trouble, making it impossible for the party committee to perform its work.

At a time when profound changes are occurring in the social economic, political, ideological, cultural and other aspects in our country, the appearance of this or that kind of ideological confusion is not unexpected. The problem is that our party organizations of the various levels are very slack and weak in their leadership of the ideological-political education of the schools, some of them paying no serious attention to it and abandoning their leadership, others failing to uphold principles in face of incorrect tendencies and to actively and voluntarily launch criticisms and the necessary struggles, and still others, though doing some work, using inappropriate methods, failing to take effective measures and producing little result. In consequence, the various ideological issues appearing among the cadres and teachers and students are not promptly solved.

In that case, what is the cause for the slack and weak situation of our ideological leadership? I feel that primarily it is because some of our party organizations and leading comrades have not properly solved the issue of maintaining political unity with the Party Central Committee. The party's Third Plenary Session rectified the leftwing mistakes of the "Great Cultural Revolution" and of the time prior to it, thereby truly shifting the work of the entire party to the correct track of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought. It was yet another great turn in our party history. However, our province lagged behind the nation in the discussion on the criterion of truth. Though we tried to catch up subsequently, it was merely a formality; therefore, the correct lines of the Third Plenary Session were not intensively propagandized and conscientiously implemented in many areas and units. The ideological lines of a part of the cadres have not been rectified for a long time. Their ideological understandings are not unified, and they fail to keep in step.

Therefore, it is impossible to firmly implement the party's lines and policies and consciously launch criticisms and struggles against the incorrect ideological trends and erroneous words and deeds.

Next, as the 10-year civil strife severely devastated the organizational principles of the party's democratic centralism, the democratic life of the party organizations in some units has not been strengthened. Some principal responsible comrades are accustomed to practicing patriarchy and laying down the law; others are afraid to take responsibilities, passing the buck back and forth and circumventing the issues, resulting in decentralism and extreme democracy within the party organization. The leading teams of many schools are uneven, slack and divided; the hang-ups among their members are numerous, major and tense; they fail to carry out normal criticisms and self-criticisms; on many major issues, they fail to act according to the principles of democratic centralism and of the party spirit, sapping the party's fighting power.

Thirdly, as the party is a political organization to start with and its work political work, the party organization should mainly grasp ideological-political work. However, the situation of substituting the party for the administration, mixing the party and the administration, and the party giving no attention to the party is universally found in the party organizations of the various levels. While the party organizations must indeed expend much energy on the large numbers of problems left by the 10-year civil strife, many of our leading comrades do not consider ideological-political work their main job and are not skilled in developing the role of the administrative units and their leading cadres; instead, they themselves take charge of all the administrative affairs and overlook ideological work.

Fourthly, some leading comrades are not energetic. Learning a wrong lesson from the "Great Cultural Revolution," some feel that they should "plant more flowers, less thorns;" that "goodwill makes work easier;" that "you are good, I am good, and everyone is good." They would rather overlook principles, just so they can live in peace with one another. There are also those who feel that the leftwing practice in the past is correct. When it is no longer permitted under the new situation, they find it impossible to do ideological-political work, and they take a negative attitude.

Fifthly, some leading comrades do not have the correct ideology on running schools. They fail to acquire a profound understanding of the party's educational policy or to implement it firmly. In practical work, they stress academic development and one-sidedly pursue a larger proportion of students entering higher schools. Thus, they neglect or even abandon ideological-political education.

The key to strengthening and improving the ideological-political education of the schools is in overcoming the slack and weak situation of the leaders of the various levels and strengthening and improving the party's leadership. How do we strengthen and improve the party's leadership? In view of the reality of the educational front in our province, the following issues must be properly solved.

I. Straightening Out the Ideological Line, Reinforcing Party Unity and Enhancing Its Fighting Power

Unity among the party organizations of the various levels on the foundation of the party's correct line and unanimity with the Party Central Committee in politics are the basic guarantees for strengthening the ideological-political education of the schools. Today, we must use the "Resolution" as the ideological weapon to unify understanding and guide our work. We must further purge the leftwing ideas, straighten out our understanding of the party's lines and policies since the Third Plenary Session, summarize the experiential lessons and raise our consciousness in thoroughly implementing the party's lines and policies. We must properly solve the hang-ups. Those who incorrectly punished others must start with self-criticism and actively and voluntarily solve the hang-ups of those who suffered punishment. The comrades who suffered punishment must start from the overall situation and unity and refrain from excessive demands. The hang-ups among the major members of the party committees must be first solved, in order to set a good example for their subordinates. Should some comrades fail to realize their mistakes and persist in their practice even now, then the necessary organizational measures must be adopted. The "numerous, major and tense" hang-ups must not be permitted to remain. We must tighten the party's organizational life and enforce its discipline. The party committees of the various levels must conscientiously investigate, in their particular schools, the instances of liberal tendencies in violation of the four basic principles. In face of such tendencies, should we uphold the principles and resist and struggle, or should we let matters drift and coexist peacefully? The leading comrades of the various levels must conscientiously examine themselves to see whether we ourselves are promoting any unhealthy trend. In regard to the revolutionary cause and the party's work, do we take the attitude of active endeavor and conscientious responsibility, or are we slack in our work and merely going through the motions? By means of conscientious criticisms and self-criticisms, each and every leading comrade will be able to bestir himself and, with the proper fighting stance of a communist and a party cadre, properly perform ideological-political work and all other tasks.

II. Fully Understanding the Position and Role of Ideological-Political Education and Straightening Out the Ideology on Running Schools

The socialist education possesses a distinct class quality and a clear goal. Comrade Mao Zedong formulated for us the educational policy of "education serving the proletarian politics; integration of education and productive labor." He also pointed out clearly: "Our educational policy is to make the recipient develop in the academic, ethical and physical aspects and become a laborer with a socialist awareness and culture." In accordance with the party's educational policy and the goal of socialist schools, we must strengthen ideological-political education in the schools and guide the students to establish a firm and correct political direction, become both red and expert and develop comprehensively in the ethical, academic and physical aspects.

Education serves the proletarian politics, and today it is to serve the realization of the socialist four modernizations. The four modernizations include

building both a material and a spiritual civilization. Without a high degree of spiritual civilization, there is no socialist modernization. Whether the students trained by us are equipped with a socialist awareness and communist ethics directly affects the success or failure of the socialist modernization construction and the fate of the state. Recently, the Party Central Committee again stressed repeatedly the importance of building a spiritual civilization. Thus, we are called upon to give an even greater attention to ideological-political education and place it in an extremely important position.

The bourgeois liberal tendency currently appearing in the schools further tells us that, in our country, though the bourgeoisie as a class is extinct the class struggle will remain for a long time to come within a certain sphere and the fight for the young people is still grave. Especially under the current situation, the pernicious influence of anarchism and extreme individualism left by the 10-year civil strife has not been completely purged. The young people living in the years of turmoil lack a profound understanding of the party and the socialist system, or a correct comprehension of many social issues, making them easy prey to the bourgeois liberal influence. Therefore, we must not lower our guard against all kinds of non-proletarian ideological influences such as the bourgeois ideology and the remnant feudal thinking. As proved by practice time and again, ideological-political work is the lifeline of our school work as well as that of all other tasks. If we slacken down ideological-political education, academic education will go astray.

In a previous period, some comrades were confused in their understanding of the educational policy of "education serving the proletarian politics; integration of education and productive labor" proposed by Comrade Mao Zedong. The Central Secretariat pointed out recently that this policy is correct and must be upheld in the future. It is consistent with the educational policy of "upholding the overall development of the ethical, academic and physical aspects, being red and expert, and integrating the intellectuals with the workers and peasants, and mental labor with physical labor." We must fully understand the spiritual essence of the party's educational policy, straighten out our ideology on running schools, firmly overcome the tendency of engrossing ourselves in professional work and neglecting politics, and adhere to the principle of putting politics in command of professional work; we must overcome the tendency of being expert only but not red and substituting expert for red; we must overcome the tendency of stressing only academic education and pursuing one-sidedly a larger proportion of students entering higher schools, and uphold the overall development of the ethical, academic and physical aspects.

III. Dividing Labor between the Party and the Administration; the School Party Organizations Devoting Their Main Energy on Party Building and Ideological Education

Ideological-political education is the main work of the school party organization. The party and administration of the schools of all levels and all kinds must divide their labor. The administrative and affairs units should be responsible for the teaching and business work, while the party organization should devote its main energy on implementing the party's policies and making

decisions on the use of the major cadres and on the building of the organization itself and ideological-political education. The party organization must include ideological-political education in its important daily agenda. The main responsibility of its major leading members, including its first in command, is to properly grasp ideological-political education. They must regularly go deep into the faculty and students and staff and workers, investigate and study their ideological conditions and promptly solve their ideological problems of all kinds. The standing committee members of university party committees must each take charge of the ideological work of one department and concentrate on one class or one teaching and research group. The leading members of the party organizations of other schools must also divide the labor to perform the work properly.

To strengthen the management of ideological-political education in the schools, the provincial, prefectoral and county education administrative units of the various levels must set up offices or personnel in charge of the daily work of ideological-political education in the schools. As the main organ to perform ideological-political education work, the party committee propaganda department of higher schools must be reinforced. Other units of the party committee must also actively perform the ideological-political education work on the teachers, staff and workers, and students. The provincial, prefectoral and county party committees of the various levels must place the ideological-political work of the schools on their daily agenda. The propaganda departments of the party committees of the various levels must develop the old tradition and consider the ideological-political education in the schools an important task.

IV. Fully Developing the Role of the Party Organizations, Mass Organizations and Teachers

The school party organization is in charge of political work. To strengthen and improve ideological-political education, we must strengthen party building and fully develop the role of the party organization. As the party members are the backbone of ideological-political education, each and every one of them must serve as a model to influence and inspire the non-party masses. The party organizations of the various levels must regularly educate the party members on the "Party Constitution" and "Guiding Principles," launch criticisms and self-criticisms and restore and develop the party's superior tradition and style. They must regularly inspect the manifestations and promptly conduct a solemn critical education and adopt the necessary organizational measures in case of conduct in violation of party discipline.

Today, Communist Youth Leaguers generally constitute more than 80 percent of the university students, and there are also many of them among the middle school students. As the Communist Youth League is an aide of the party, fully developing its role is extremely important for strengthening ideological-political education. The student association also plays a major role in ideological-political education, and the school party organization must give serious attention to its work, strengthen its guidance and develop its effect. The league organization must reinforce its guidance and help of the student association.

In the schools, the broad teachers are the main force of the students' ideological-political education. Their lectures in the classrooms and their words and acts outside the classroom all produce a tremendous influence on the students. We must activate their socialist enthusiasm in strengthening ideological-political work by fulfilling the party's intellectuals policy, firmly overcoming the prejudices against the intellectuals and their unfair treatment and solving their problems in the necessary working and living conditions. Currently, we must give special attention to the work of selecting cadres among the intellectuals and, in accordance with the provisions of the Party Central Committee, actively and boldly promote the young and adult intellectuals in their prime who support the party's lines and policies since the Third Plenary Session and possess a certain amount of professional knowledge and organizational and leadership ability to the leadership posts of the teaching and research groups, departments, offices and schools, in order to build leadership teams which are revolutionary, young, intellectual and professional. We must guide the broad teachers to continuously improve themselves in politics, establish the proletarian world outlook and devote themselves to the party's educational cause, both teaching book learning and cultivating people, consciously embodying ideological-political education in the course of teaching, and producing, in their daily work and life, an exemplary effect on the students. Their performance of ideological-political work must be considered one of the criteria in their assessment and promotion. The schools of all levels and all kinds must develop the role of the education union.

As the teachers of Marxist-Leninist courses in higher schools and those of political courses in intermediate schools have an important impact on the teaching of the basic theories of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought to the young people, the building of their ranks must be given serious attention.

All sides of society must feel an interest in the growth of the young people. School, family and society education must be closely integrated and the strengths of all sides in society mobilized in order to succeed together in the ideological-political education of the students.

V. Upholding the Correct Policies, Improving the Work Methods and Properly Performing the Work of Ideological-Political Education

To strengthen and improve the ideological-political education of the schools, we must adhere to the principle of giving first place to enlightening and explaining. Compared with before the "Great Cultural Revolution," the students today are relatively more active in their thinking and more sensitive to the social issues. However, due to their political immaturity, they are easily influenced by the various kinds of ideological trends in society, resulting in this or that kind of ideological problems. In ideological work, we must first find out their ideology, their thoughts and the reasons for their thinking. We must affirm the main stream of their ideology and accurately solve their ideological problems. We must guide them to study, ponder and explore issues according to the basic Marxist-Leninist principles and patiently explain to them the unhealthy things in their thinking. While it is necessary to criticize the bourgeois liberal tendency and other mistakes, we must reason things

out, criticizing with the aim of rendering help, like the gentle wind and fine rain, and guard against the oversimplified and crude way of concentrating on censuring, indiscriminately attaching labels and coming down with the big stick. We must adhere to the principle of giving first place to positive education. We must have the courage to commend the good people and good deeds, support the advanced figures and foster the healthy trends. In accordance with the differences in age and in majors, we must enliven ideological-political education by adopting manifold forms. Besides the proper teaching of political theories and current affairs, we must also give attention to the cultural, recreational and sports activities of the students, so that, living in a vivid and lively healthy atmosphere, they will acquire spiritual tempering.

While persevering in ideological-political education, we must give serious attention to the practical problems linked with the intimate interests of the teachers and students and concretely solve them. The task of ideological-political education in the schools is glorious yet arduous. As long as we conscientiously implement the "Resolution" of the Sixth Plenary Session, carry out the relevant directives of the Party Central Committee, enhance our revolutionary vigor, dedicate ourselves with one heart and one mind and work diligently, a new phase will emerge in the ideological-political education in the schools of all levels and all kinds in our province!

6080
CSO: 4005/371

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

STRICT STANDARDS IN AWARDING OF ACADEMIC DEGREES URGED

Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 27 Nov 81 p 1

[Article: "Standards Must Be Maintained in Awarding of Degrees To Assure Quality; State Council Approves China's First Group of Unit Name Lists for Doctors and Masters Degrees"]

[Text] Unit name lists for China's first group awarded doctors and masters degrees has been approved by the State Council and forwarded by the Academic Degree Commission of the State Council. This first group of units awarded doctors degrees total 151, the academic disciplines and specialized fields of studies in units awarded doctorate degrees totaling 812, and 1,155 people being permitted to act as instructors for research students studying for their doctorates. Units awarded masters degrees numbered 358, which were issued in 3,185 academic disciplines and specialized fields of study. The first group of units awarded doctors and masters degrees were spread in ministries and commissions under the State Council and in institutions of higher education and scientific research organizations subordinate to provinces, municipalities, autonomous regions, and the Chinese People's Liberation Army.

In order to assure quality in degrees awarded in institutions of higher learning the school is the only unit in which such degrees are awarded. In the Chinese Academy of Sciences, it is a given branch of learning that is the unit in which such degrees are awarded. In the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences, it is the graduate student academy that is the only unit in which such degrees are awarded. In the State Council, research organizations subordinate to ministries or commissions of the State Council, which are generally research academies, are the units in which such degrees are awarded.

The Academic Degree Commission of the State Council issued a notice to units receiving academic degrees on doing a good job in the awarding of masters degrees. The notice said that this year more than 11,000 graduate students would graduate; however, because their academic levels were not even at the time of entering college, because of differences in the number of years of study, and because great differences existed in the training conditions and arrangements for each unit, some graduate students were unable to meet the academic level required of master degree holders. Consequently, in the work of awarding academic degrees standards had to be maintained in order to assure quality, and conscientious examination and verification work had to be done on a case by case basis.

The notice emphasized that the work of awarding degrees had to adhere to socialist orientation. Applicants for academic degrees not only must possess required academic levels, but must possess a consciousness of service to the cause of socialism.

The notice required that units conferring academic degrees must set up with all possible speed academic evaluation committees and genuinely strengthen leadership in academic degree work.

9432

CSO: 4005/382

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

STATE OF CHINA'S SCIENTIFIC, TECHNICAL EDUCATION CRITICIZED

Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 10 Dec 81 p 4

[Article by Shao Jinrong [6730 6855 2837]: "Change Higher Education and the Situation of Its Being Divorced from Real Needs"]

[Text] Readjustment and reform of higher education should have as their point of departure realities as they exist in China. One conspicuous problem at the moment is that higher education is seriously out of tune with the real needs of the national economy. A comparison of survey statistics and data on several aspects can explain the problem.

1. Survey statistics on more than 10 large industrial plants employing from more than 5,000 to 20,000 people show that the ratio of scientists and technicians involved in engineering design and research work and those involved in production technology work is generally 1:4. In this ratio, more than 70 percent of university graduates are involved in production technology work, while when in college most of them studied product design. This shows that school training objectives are out of line with real needs. Scientists and technicians engaged in design work in the medium size and small industrial plants and enterprise that make up 90 percent of all industrial plants and enterprises are very few in number, most of them doing production technology jobs.

2. Results from analysis of statistics on 1,346 special courses given in 140 engineering institutions of higher learning (including 53 major national institutions of higher learning, the remainder being schools subordinate to various central government departments and not including colleges for professional training) show that science courses account for 7.72 percent; engineering courses with a scientific emphasis account for 4.08 percent, design and research courses amount to 46.8 percent, and courses in which design and research predominate amount to 13.59 percent. The above four, which fall into the general category of design and research courses total 72.19 percent. Production technology courses account for 2.08 percent, and courses in which technology predominates account for 10.17 percent. Courses giving like emphasis to technology and to design and research account for 13.37 percent. These three courses, which may be collectively termed production technology courses account for a total of 25.62 percent. Production, economic, and technical management specialties account for 2.15 percent.

Survey shows that a key problem impairing China's development of industrial production is the extreme backwardness of production technology. For a large number

of products, including some major highly sophisticated products, it has not been possible for a long period of time to finalize design and go into production. Frequently the problem has been in production technology (including production technology for materials and components) being unable to achieve specifications. Even in production of products for which design has been finalized, because of antiquated technology, the number and quality of products has been held down. Right now, and for some time in the future, the technicians for which industrial plants and enterprises have the greatest need are for fabrication, construction, instrumentation, debugging, motion, maintenance and repair, installation, operation, those able to do technological and work assembly design, and those able to make technical improvements.

3. At the present time, institutions of higher learning tend to emphasize science courses while slighting engineering courses, and to emphasize design while slighting technology. Education generally slighted or ignores technical, technological, experimental, and practical courses and links. The number of hours for courses in mechanical fabrication technology, which is a mechanical engineering kind of course, declined from 8.76 percent of the total number of planned classroom hours in 1963 to 4.2 percent at the present time, and only attained the present 29 percent of total classroom time for mathematics. In 1963 teaching plans, industrial plant training amounted to only 7.07 percent of the total number of hours devoted to teaching in the training cycle, and the number of hours of work in basic operational training in machine processes amounted to only 4.72 percent, for a total of 11.79 percent for the two in the training cycle. Now the substance of the two have been combined and the amount of time for instruction is only 5 percent each training cycle. Numerous countries attach great importance to this link, however. In the USSR, various kinds of engineering courses and industrial plant training amount to 13 to 15 percent of total teaching time. In another realm, unless numerous practical problems are resolved in these courses and links in providing teaching forces, instrument and equipment replacement, and the building of laboratories, quality of teaching cannot be guaranteed.

Comparison of the above as yet incomplete survey data shows several problems requiring study and solution.

1. Our higher education must give attention both to the training of a small number of first rate scientists, while at the same time it must also attach great importance to the training of a fairly substantial number of engineering experts and production technicians. China's development programs for science and technology have clearly established as the primary task, promotion of economic development, vigorous strengthening of research and development that bears on production technology that is widely used in large quantities in economic construction, and they have stipulated an emphasis on strengthening research in production technology. Higher education must also use as its point of departure the realities in China, and correspondingly readjust its own development programs.

2. The training objective of engineering institutions of higher learning must have a clearly defined breakdown and must set proper ratios. Breakdown may be done generally along the lines of engineering science, engineering design, and industrial production techniques. The proportional relationship among these three should rather accurately reflect the real needs for development of the

national economy and of the departments in the superstructure. We must now change the situation in which the proportional relationship among the three is at odds with real needs. The training of specialists in industrial production techniques should occupy a substantial proportion; the proportion of those trained for engineering design should not be too great; and the proportion of talent trained in engineering science should be even smaller.

3. Different training objectives require different teaching plans and teaching substance. In order to surmount the past shortcomings of narrowness and poor ability to adapt among people trained, emphasis on and strengthening of the theoretical foundation is completely necessary. However, one also cannot say that adaptability will be better simply by studying more mathematics, physics, and chemistry. One must consider that different training objectives also create different demands for basic theory. Research and design requires study of a substantial amount of basic mathematics, physics, and chemistry theory, while production technology and techniques require more emphasis on training in basic technical knowledge and corresponding basic technical skills.

For many years after trained university students have been assigned to industrial plants, within a short period of time the majority of them have been unable to work independently. They have been particularly unable to independently handle problems in production techniques. This situation of being unable to meet real needs should impel us to get over emphasis on physics while slighting engineering, emphasis on theory while slighting practice, and emphasis on design while slighting technology.

4. The key to solution of the problem of adaptability in the training of talent lies in training students to strengthen their abilities. The quantity of modern scientific knowledge increases dramatically, so reliance on traditional classroom teaching methods, even though the number of courses in a subject or the number of hours may be steadily increased and the length of schooling extended, will not solve this problem. What is required is strong attention to training of the student's capabilities. Our problems in this regard are conspicuous. In machine fabrication technology, for instance, in the teaching time planned for courses in equipment and its automation, classroom lecture time amounted to about 85 percent of total hours of study, while laboratory teaching amounted to only 6 percent. Furthermore, most of this laboratory teaching consisted of the testing and verification of basic theories preparatory to student designing. This state of affairs is very typical in physics and engineering teaching. In mechanical engineering, there is currently not a single department of fairly high quality in which students have courses that train them in basic mechanical testing techniques. Students trained in this way possess little ability to use their hands; their ability to solve real problems is poor; and their adaptability is not strong. Encouragement and advocacy of reforms in education to strengthen training of student capabilities, gradual reduction in the proportion of classroom lectures, and increase in student analysis of problems and ability to solve problems is necessary.

9432
CSO: 4005/382

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

SOME SPECIFIC WAYS TO IMPROVE CHINESE EDUCATION SUGGESTED

Beijing GUANGMING RIBAO in Chinese 10 Dec 81 p 4

[Article: "Improve Educational Work and Develop Educational Endeavors. National People's Congress Delegates and People's Political Consultative Conference Committee Members Discuss Government Work Report, Audit and Make Notes"]

[Text] Universities Need To Strengthen Political Ideological Leadership

National People's Congress delegate Zhou Gucheng [0719 6253 1004] said that political ideological leadership in universities is weak and ineffectual. Some university students have been influenced by bourgeois liberal thoughts; they lack lofty ideals, and they are vacillating about the four fundamental principles. Though they are very small in number, this situation very much merits attention. He made three suggestions: First is improved status and prestige for personnel engaged in political work to strengthen their confidence. Second is vigorous launching of lively activities in universities such as recreation and sports, painting and calligraphy, singing, and speech making. Third is formulation of a set of rules and regulations to nurture the organizational discipline of students and their conception of democracy and law.

Methods of Enrolling Students in Institutions of Higher Education Urgently in Need of Reform

Committee member of the People's Political Consultative Conference and deputy director of Gansu Agricultural University, Ren Jizhou [0117 4949 0712] said that the way in which institutions of higher learning enroll students needs reform. In major institutions, enrollments should be allowed to take their natural course rather than be made through appointments. In some major institutions, individual departments are not necessarily strong, yet they can take first choice at student enrollment time. In other non-major institutions, individual departments or specialized fields may, conversely, be very strong, yet they can only get second choice. In addition, non-major institutions are limited to accepting students only from their local area; the requirement that they may not enroll students from other areas is nonsensical. This rule not only disadvantages improvement in the quality of education, but it also disadvantages the inter-exchange of people of ability.

People's Political Consultative Conference committee member and director of educational administration at Fuzhou No 1 Middle School, Lin Biying [2651 4310 5391] said: I agree that there should be more inter-area enrollment of students. In Putian Prefecture in Fujian Province, for example, where there are a lot of people relative to the amount of cultivated land, people used to go abroad to make a living. Their sons could not pass the examinations to get into university locally, and when they tried to get into a foreign university, the foreign university would not enroll students from here. Had there been a lot of schools that enrolled students from other areas, these people would have had somewhat more opportunity to go to school. And something else, a liberalization in the age limit for people sitting for entrance examinations to universities, the emphasis on completion of a required number of credit hours, would mean that some slightly older youths would also be able to go to college.

Reform of the Prevailing System in Which Medical School Graduates Are Assigned

People's Political Consultative committee member and director of the Tianjin Academy of Medicine, Zhu Xianyi [4281 2009 1744] said that the system whereby graduates of first rate medical schools are assigned, put to use, and given further training should be reformed. If a new graduate is assigned to a unit in which there are no first rate doctors to give guidance, as a result of this lack of guidance, poor equipment, and working alone, the graduate will be unable to improve his skills and some talented people may be wasted. He suggested that henceforth graduates of first rate medical schools not go through personnel bureaus for direct assignment to grassroots health care units, but rather that they be assigned to university hospitals, to key hospitals, or to professional training hospitals. After two or three years as interns undergoing strict clinical training and practice, except for a small number selected for retention by the aforestated hospitals for use in augmenting "training staff," they should be turned over to personnel bureaus for assignment to various grassroots units and prefectural and county bureaus, industrial enterprises, and government organizations to work. The advantages of such a method would be: 1. After reaching their work posts, they would be able to work independently, reducing the overconcentration of patients in large hospitals. 2. Their self-study capabilities would be increased. Through self-study for temporary leave from their posts for brush up courses, they could continue to improve. 3. Each university hospital, key hospital, or professional training hospital could count on receiving new blood annually. As a result of rigorous intern training in a system of elimination, clinical professions able to work independently would be constantly trained.

Political Consultative Conference committee member and Central Arts Academy director Jiang Feng [3068 6265] said that numerous departments and organizations are currently overstaffed and efficiency is very poor. During the 1950's a problem could be solved with a telephone call, but now a report has to be written for everything, and often reports go unanswered. There has to be a determined streamlining of government organizations with a fixed number of personnel in a fixed number of jobs. Our Central Arts Academy has 200 students and 500 teachers, staff, and workers. Last year I went to France where their Academy of Arts had 100 students, and only slightly more than 10 teachers, staff, and workers. Were the director of the academy allowed to appoint just a small number of very capable professionals and retrench unnecessary administrative personnel, it would be possible both to save funds and to train high quality students.

People's Consultative Conference committee member and deputy director of Qinghua University, Zhao Fangxiong [6392 6078 3574] said the University's authorized strength should be cut. Before the "Cultural Revolution," the maximum number of students attending the university at any one time was 13,000 and there were only 6,000 professors, staff, and workers. Now, however, there are 8,000 students and 8,000 professors, staff, and workers of whom only 3,800 are professors, and there are only 1,000 front rank professors. Professors who are unable to teach at university should be transferred to teach in middle schools.

Need to Enhance Teacher Training Education

People's Consultative Conference Committee member and Kunming Engineering Academy director Tan Qinglin [6223 1987 7792] said many problems currently exist in education. Funds are lacking, teaching quality is lacking; students carry heavy loads; the loads that heads of families carry are heavy too; and rural illiteracy is still on the increase. The inadequate attention given in the past was a mistake, and matters should now be corrected. The key to improvement in teaching quality is teachers. Enhancement of teacher training as a program should be raised, action taken, and methods figured out to attract a group of capable people with ideals and integrity to serve in teacher training education. Particular emphasis should be given the training of middle and primary school teachers and kindergarten teachers, to improvement of the position and pay given teachers in teacher training schools, students being enrolled and assigned locally in cities, towns, and rural villages. Any decision to convert some ordinary middle schools to technical or vocational middle schools cannot rely solely on study or consultation; there has to be some administrative intervention and vigorous action. Readjustment of specialized course in institutions of higher learning is also a pressing matter of the moment. The former special facilities primarily for heavy industry should definitely be readjusted in light of national economic development needs.

People's Consultative Conference member and deputy director of the Hebei Engineering Academy Pan Chengxiao [3382 2110 1321] said that a method of education for universities should be set with regulations on the duties, the position, the leadership system, and cadre appointments at universities so that there would be a method to follow in running a university. Evaluation of professors still follows the standards prior to the "Great Cultural Revolution," and these are considered hard to manage. It is hoped that the Ministry of Education will work out a teacher position evaluation system.

Need for Close Attention to Medical Work and Training of Qualified Chinese Herbalists

Political Consultative Conference committee member and director of the Chinese Medicine Institute, Fan Chenglian [3382 3397 3425] said that the situation of a lack of people to carry on in Chinese medicine should be changed. Western medical personnel currently number more than 800,000 (including middle level medical personnel), and Chinese medical personnel number 260,000. Combination Chinese and western medical personnel number only somewhat more than 4,000. It seems that combination Chinese-western medical forces are weakest; however, it also appears that in future these forces will likely exceed the number of Chinese medical personnel and western medical personnel. This is the trend.

Political Consultative Conference Committee member and deputy director of the Nanjing Pharmacological Academy, Ye Jiequan [0673 2720 3123], said: I suggest that the Chinese Academy of Sciences establish a Chinese Medicine Research Institute, and that a Chinese medicine administration organization be set up under the Bureau of Medicine with specific responsibilities for research and administrative work in Chinese medicine.

9432

CSO: 4005/382

SOCIOLOGICAL, EDUCATION AND CULTURE

POEM ON SPECIAL PRIVILEGES OF ARMY GENERAL REFUTED

Erroneous Tendencies

Beijing JIEFANGJUN WENYI [PLA LITERATURE AND ART] in Chinese No 11, Nov 81
pp 101-105

[Article by Lu Yu [7120 5038]: "An Illusory Truth and a Fabricated Crisis--on 'General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly'"]

[Text] Exposing and criticizing bureaucraticism and special privileges became, for a time, a popular theme in literary creation, and a multitude of literary works in all kinds of forms emerged. The situation indicated the dissatisfaction and concern of many writers for the bureaucratic abuses in our party and state life and reflected their urgent desire to overcome such unhealthy trends blocking the progress of the four modernization cause. The leading comrades of the Party Central Committee expressed the hope that the literary workers will, together with the party, adopt the correct policies and expose and criticize the abuses by means of literary creation. It indicates that the party supports this kind of literary creation, makes the correct requirements and renders guidance. Nevertheless, the bourgeois liberal trend to undermine, cast off and destroy party leadership found in society is reflected in certain literary creations exposing and criticizing bureaucraticism and special privileges, and a small number of works confusing the nature of issues, exaggerating the real contradictions and deviating from the correct Marxist path has emerged. Comrade Ye Wenfu's [5509 2429 4395] poem "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" is a work of erroneous tendencies and undesirable social impact. The necessary criticisms of its mistakes are made here with the hope of summarizing, together with the author, the experiential lessons, in order to uphold the four basic principles and accurately, positively and forcefully express the real life at this historical turning point.

An Imaginary General

Before the publication of "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly," the author declared time and time again that he wanted to "tell the truth" and let the readers know, by means of his poem, the "true state of affairs" with certain generals and high-level cadres. However, it is not hard for readers familiar with the actual situation to discover the inconsistencies between his declarations and the contents and life reality as reflected in his work.

Prior to "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly," the author wrote a poem entitled "General, You Must Not Do It This Way." In the foreword explaining its creative motive, the author groundlessly accused a high-level army cadre for building his modern residence "at a cost of several hundred thousand yuan of foreign exchange." He followed the technique of news reporting in the foreword, yet failed to observe the principle of truthfulness and accuracy. Instead, he arbitrarily distorted and fabricated concrete facts. As a result, many readers ignorant of the truth believed his words and many others became dissatisfied. In regard to such irresponsible practice of hoodwinking the readers and misleading the public, many discriminatory readers have expressed their pertinent critical opinions. Yet the author has not learned the proper lessons. On the contrary, in the foreword to "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly," he continues to mix the spurious with the genuine and developed it perniciously. In the foreword, the accusation of a high-level officer for using an army construction company to build a luxurious basement in his private residence after ousting a footsoldier of the "gang of four" in the army, and for "spending close to 10,000 yuan" for a modern bathtub is a sensational distortion and fabrication. The author is not necessarily unaware of the fact that the foreword for this kind of poetry is not the same as the artistic work itself and that there must not be any fabrication and exaggeration of things of common knowledge, not to mention the fact that the foreword in question touches upon an issue with a relatively grave political impact, which makes it even more important to abide by the facts and refrain from arbitrary concoction. Nevertheless, the author persists in the practice of not seeking the truth from the facts, and fabricates an illusory "truth" to create a sensation and deceive the public. Is it not contradictory to "writing about the truth" and "telling the truth" asserted by him time and again?

The problem with "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" apparently is not limited to the foreword. The imagery, thinking and implications of the poem arising from the foreword also contain many incorrect matters, which are prominently expressed in the lyrical description of the image of the general.

Right at the start, the poem reprimands the general for the "modern bathtub" mentioned in the foreword: "Yes, General, you should cleanse yourself thoroughly--the dirt covering your entire body contaminates our party banner!" When a general who resumed his work after the downfall of the "gang of four" is actually covered with dirt on his entire body and contaminates the party banner, just what kind of general is he, and why does he deserve such a sharp reprimand? With much narration and commenting, the poem makes repeated revelations of this point. It states that the general, who once fought bloody battles for the victory of the revolution, has lost the proper qualities of a communist, and that, at the moment when "the dark clouds roll and the nation faces difficulties and dangers," instead of "stepping forward bravely and defending the truth and the interests of the people with his life," he "takes advantage of the windy moonless night, loots during a fire and gropes for fish in the muddy water." In those days when the general, injured on Taihang Mountain, was carried by his comrades-in-arms, traveling through the night, and when the comrades, suffering from hunger and cold, talked about the victory in the future, the general said that he "does not ask for much," and that all

he wanted was "to buy a little wooden tub after victory and take a bath every-day." Yet, today, the general has abandoned the simple and valuable sentiments in the difficult years and, "like throwing money away for such an expensive bathtub, casually casts away the ideals of the martyrs." He has long "forgotten those toiling on the land;" instead, he uses the "several red lines" on the merit record book as capital and "engages in malpractices in the underground palace" painstakingly built by him. His "advertisements and products are two different things." While making written comments on the "Three Main Rules of Discipline and Eight Points for Attention" issued to his subordinates, he "hoards the aspirations exchanged with the blood of the people," reselling them batch after batch at a high price and "feeling no guilt in his heart which is like a dry well." In short, the "revolution" in his mind has changed, changing into the desire to "knock down others and sit in the stable golden armchair;" his goal of pursuit has changed, changing into an insatiable greed to "embezzle the bonuses" and pursue the "malignantly inflated boundless power." Obviously, the general in the poem is no longer the image of an old revolutionary cadre, but that of a privileged bureaucrat, degenerate from his acts to his soul. No wonder the author makes the categorical judgment: "Yes, General, the senior in the memoirs is definitely not the you of today! Yes, General, the senior we hoped for is definitely not the you of today!"

"General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" is not an artistic indictment aimed at individual degenerates in the party's cadre ranks; its general implication is much wider. According to the principle of "glimpsing the leopard by the spots," it is an artistic description of the bureaucraticism and special privileges of the cadre ranks through the general's image. The general in the poem is apparently not an image of cadres in general suffering from bureaucraticism and special privileges, but that of an individual who has forgotten the people and betrayed the revolution, and who devotes himself wholeheartedly to the pursuit of personal power and bureaucratic privileges. Due to such terrifying degeneration, the general is beyond cure and critically ill: "Truly dangerous --one second later and you would have been suffocated in this extremely evil bathtub!" Meanwhile, the general's degeneration is not incidental, because, to start with, the revolutionary ranks "entering Beijing with puttees on their legs" were not all "proletarian soldiers appointed by imperial decree." Therefore, the general has failed to withstand the tests of the changes from the democratic revolution to the socialist revolution. Just like the students who fail the examinations, "all got 5 points" in the first semester, but "all zeros like the kind used to make comments on documents" in the next semester, they can only "remain in the same grade," instead of "promotion to the higher grade." Such artistic generalization indicates to the readers that today, due to the serious development of bureaucraticism and special privileges, some among the party cadres of the various levels have degenerated into privileged bureaucrats sharply opposed to the people and lost their revolutionary spirit which was not thorough to start with, and they face the crisis of "premature end."

The profound crisis initiated by an "imaginary" general is not the theme imposed by this article on the poem. In "Whom Do I Write about" and other articles introducing the poem "General, You Must Not Do It This Way," the author

makes it very clear: "Among the party ranks, the peasant component constitutes the overwhelming majority. The peasants were all individual producers.... Under the party's leadership, their resistance to the old world was courageous and fearless." "Today, several decades later, they have become party leaders of various levels, but are they proletarian revolutionaries? Finally, their backward class attributes have stubbornly revealed themselves." Therefore, the author "has finally realized the reason why some people among the party cadres of the various levels squander the people's blood and sweat." He also feels that "the peasantry and the petit bourgeoisie have drowned out the proletariat. The soil to produce bureaucraticism is found in the party. They corrupt our party with feudalism." One should say that such words also serve as a good annotation of the reason for writing "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" and the general implication of the image of the general. For this reason, the reader "has finally realized" the shocking extent of the theme of bureaucraticism and special privileges pursued in the poem, actually reaching the grave conclusion that the party ranks ("the overwhelming majority" of the "cadres of the various levels") have degenerated, the class relations changed and the crisis of the party and the revolution arrived.

Because of the errors discussed above, the poem has escalated the exposure and criticism of bureaucraticism and special privileges to a struggle against the privileged bureaucrats and made it the principal contradiction in today's society. The poem portrays the general as a privileged bureaucrat sharply opposed to the people, repeatedly elaborating on the necessity of the people's "vigilance" and "protest," and even sternly declaring that the general has forgotten the people and "will be ruthlessly cast off by history!" Such description is as good as hinting to the readers that the privileged bureaucrats like the general have become a serious threat to today's society. It is in line with the author's view that "bureaucraticism is the number one enemy of China's modernization."

Doubtlessly, the phenomenon of bureaucraticism and special privileges is an important issue in today's society, destroying our party style and blocking the progress of the four modernization construction, calling for our serious attention. However, in terms of society as a whole, it is after all a tributary, neither constituting a "bureaucratic class" within the party and the state, nor turning into a principal contradiction determining or changing the social essence and influencing social development. As pointed out in the "Resolution" passed at the 6th Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee, "after the basic completion of the socialist reform, the principal contradiction in China requiring solution is the contradiction between the people's growing material and cultural needs and the backward social production." It is an accurate analysis of the principal contradiction in China's society today. The grave error of the "Great Cultural Revolution" was discarding this principal contradiction for a great political revolution whereby "one class overthrew another." Is it conceivable for us to disregard today the principal contradiction and pursue a great political revolution against the "bureaucratic class?" A very small number of those with another axe to grind proposed the fallacy of a "bureaucratic class" within the party and advocated a struggle "against bureaucrats and special privileges," attempting to undermine

and negate the four basic principles and disrupt the country. Our author must under no circumstances echo the tune of these people.

Is It the Materialist Historical Viewpoint?

The very first sentence of the foreword to "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" reads: "The trickling spring of Huaqing Pond destroyed the dynasty of Tang...." Immediately thereafter, it describes the general's luxurious basement and the modern bathtub. Placing side by side the two events which were ages apart and under very different circumstances apparently is not without a certain import. In the article on his creative impressions, the author once said that the gravity of the bureaucraticism and special privileges of "certain individuals among the party cadres of the various levels" "painfully reminded him of the Second Emperor of Qin and of Yang Guang." Then, from the modern bathtub of the general to Huaqing Pond which destroyed the dynasty of Tang with its trickling spring, they are such natural historical associations.

In Chinese and foreign literature and art, one has come across many works which warn the present by extolling the past. Some lead one to ponder because they accurately reveal certain inevitable links of history; others can only provide amusement because of their confused interpretations of history. "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly," as expected, finds a certain historical link in the general's bathtub and solemnly declares: "When I put yesterday and today together--finally I have painfully seized the pearl on the crown of sociology--'1+1 = 1!'" Until today, Goldbach's conjecture, the pearl on the crown of mathematics, has never been plucked by anyone, yet the poem makes a brilliant achievement in sociology. It finally discovers that the general today has a historical link with the Second Emperor of Qin, Yang Guang, Emperor Ming of Tang and Li Zicheng, the feudal rulers, and with the peasant rebels, and will encounter a similar fate. The poem finds that the bureaucratic privileges of the general are no different from those enjoyed by the feudal dynasties through the ages, but merely a continuation and heritage. The general's modern bathtub is no different from the lavish and decadent Huaqing Pond of Emperor Ming of Tang; the general's "malignantly inflated boundless power" is at most only "a bit of pitiable residue" left by Puyi, the last emperor of Qing; the general's greed and embezzlement after the victory of the revolution are exactly the same as the "criteria" followed by those like Han Xin and Cheng Yaojin, founders of state who demanded rewards for their merits. According to the author's unique historical view, from the privileged bureaucrats of the feudal dynasties to the general of today, they are merely "the dregs of day before yesterday," "the trash of yesterday" and "the filth of today." Since the powerful privileged of thousands of years were unable to avoid collapse, the dark shadow of collapse will also enshroud the head of the general of today. The poem time and again instructs the general to "broaden his knowledge" from the "long river of history."--"the headless body of Liu Zongmin," "the blood spots of Robespierre," "the silk sashes used by innumerable supreme emperors to hang themselves" and "the last teardrops of innumerable generals wearing pheasant feathers on their heads" are the danger signals to the general. Actually, the danger of destruction refers not only

to the general in the poem, but also to the entire proletarian revolution. In "Whom Do I Write about," the author asks a sharp question: "Can it be that the dynamic proletarian revolution, due to various historical limitations, cannot escape the tragic fate of the decadent feudal dynasties?"

History is not a prop in the hands of the magician with a thousand changes, incredible and fantastic. No matter how complex and variegated its phenomena, one cannot interpret history according to one's arbitrary wishes, but can only do so according to the development laws of history itself. Some people always want to replace the movement laws of history with simple mathematical formulas, and the result is often utter confusion in their interpretations. Only the Marxist materialist historical viewpoint provides the correct guiding clue to the understanding of history. The historical viewpoint of "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" is also a sort of simple mathematical formula: Bureaucratic privileges led to the destruction of the feudal dynasties and peasant rebellions through the ages, and the bureaucratic privileges enjoyed by the general of today equal to those enjoyed by the emperors and generals of the feudal dynasties; therefore, such "historical liminations" will prevent the general and the proletarian revolution to which he is subordinated from escaping the fate of destruction encountered by the feudal dynasties. Where is the similarity between such preposterous formula and the Marxist historical materialism?

First of all, the poem brushes aside the basic reason for the destruction of the feudal dynasties, and considers only bureaucratic privileges as their fatal ailment. This at least is a misinterpretation of the development laws of history. True, bureaucratic privileges accompanied the creation of feudal control, while they were also an important factor impelling the degeneration and destruction of the feudal class. However, as a superstructure, bureaucratic privileges, in the final analysis, were determined by the economic foundation of the feudal society. The basic cause for the fall of the feudal dynasties through the ages was found precisely in the exploiting system determined by the economic foundation which created an irreconcilable contradiction between the feudal ruling class and the laboring people. It was this social contradiction which determined the fall of the feudal dynasties and propelled the development of history. As a poetic simile, it may be alright to say that the trickling spring of Huaqing Pond destroyed the dynasty of Tang, but as a historical interpretation, it is extremely preposterous.

The arrogance and degeneration of the peasant leaders were indeed an important factor for the failures of the peasant uprisings led by Li Zicheng, Liu Zongmin and others. There was also the influence of the feudal ideology, a historical limitation which the peasant rebels were unable to cast off. However, the basic cause was pointed out by Comrade Mao Zedong: "As there were no new productive forces and new production relations at that time, no advanced class strengths, nor an advanced political party, the peasant uprisings and peasant wars did not have the correct leadership like all today's proletariats and communist parties. Thus, the peasant revolutions in those days always failed, and were always utilized, during and after the revolutions, by the landowners and aristocrats as the tools for dynastic changes." It is rather preposterous

for the poem to place on a par the cause for the failures of the peasant uprisings and the source for the fall of the feudal dynasties and to charge both to bureaucratic privileges. As for the failure of the bourgeois dictatorship of the Jacobin faction represented by Robespierre, it had nothing to do with the special privileges of the feudal bureaucrats. Arbitrarily pruning and grafting history and making farfetched comparisons in order to express certain subjective ideas are contrary to the solemn attitude of respecting history.

Next, the poem confuses the basic distinctions between the bureaucratic privileges of the feudal society and certain phenomena of bureaucraticism and special privileges found in society today. Bureaucraticism was a product of the exploiting class and exploiting system, and the social economic and political systems based on private ownership were the foundation for its spread and development. Therefore, in a society where the exploiting class occupied the dominant position, bureaucraticism and special privileges were universal and legitimate, and incurable. The creation of a socialist society has destroyed the economic foundation which sustained the exploiting system, thereby basically eradicating the soil and conditions for the spread and development of bureaucraticism and special privileges. Therefore, the phenomena of bureaucraticism and special privileges found in today's society are not the products of the basic socialist system, but are caused by the remnant poison of the old society and the imperfections of some of our concrete systems. They are neither universal and legitimate, nor incurable, and it is impossible for a bureaucratic privileged class to emerge. Arbitrarily regarding today's cadres who have been tainted with the bad habits of bureaucraticism and special privileges the same as the bureaucratic privileged class of the feudal society is fundamentally confusing the distinctions between the eras and between the classes and taking the remnants of the old society as the essence of the new society. Interpreting society not on the basis of the social political and economic systems, but only on certain political and ideological phenomena (such as bureaucraticism and special privileges) is putting the cart before the horse, completely distorting the laws of the social historical development.

The goal of the proletarian revolution is the elimination of all exploiting systems, and socialism and bureaucraticism, in their essences, are incompatible as fire fire and water. Our party, under the guidance of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought, consistently opposes bureaucraticism, regards such unhealthy trends as bureaucraticism and special privileges as evils which wreck the style of our party in power, continuously overcomes them by means of correct policies and gradually eliminates the conditions for their spread. Is it not a groundless fabrication to conclude, just because of such unhealthy trends, that the soil for the birth of bureaucraticism exists in the party and that the proletarian revolution led by the party cannot escape the fate of the decadent feudal dynasties? The poem vehemently urges the general who has fallen into filth to "cleanse himself thoroughly" with the Marxist-Leninist "soap." However, from the patchy, confused and bizarre historical viewpoints in the poem, where does one find even a shadow of Marxism-Leninism?

The proletariat never refuses to study history and assimilate its experiences. On the contrary, it was only by means of strict examinations and criticisms of all the valuable things in human history that the proletariat created its own scientific theory--dialectic materialism and historical materialism. When studying and reflecting the relations between history and reality and taking warning from the ancient, the Marxist standpoint and viewpoint must be used as the guide before we can find the proper historical links and learn the necessary historical lessons. Deserting the Marxist historical philosophy and making historical comparisons on suppositions and concoctions will distort not only history, but also reality.

Insults and Threats Are Not Criticisms

The foremost issue of revolution is to distinguish the enemy and ourselves. It is also thus with the socialist literature. When extolling, exposing, supporting or resisting in literary works, there must always be a demarcation between the enemy and ourselves, and the methods of handling the enemy must not be used on those within the people. Lu Xun once said that "insults and threats are definitely not fighting." He was referring to the enemy. When the means of "insults and threats" should not be used in the fight against the enemy, it is even less appropriate when criticizing our own people. This basic issue of attitude must be given attention when exposing and criticizing the phenomena of bureaucraticism and special privileges, the defects within the people and erroneous literary works.

What is the attitude of "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" toward the general who has made the mistakes of bureaucraticism and special privileges? True, the poem, at its conclusion, expresses the "wish" that the general will turn over a new leaf, thereby seemingly not classifying him as an irreconcilable enemy. However, when viewed from the basic tone of the entire poem, the conclusion is like a superadded "bright tail," not in harmony with its main sentiment. The main sentiment flowing through the poem is acrimonious ridiculing, callous censuring, and even hostile intimidating. Sometimes, it is scathing attacks, abuses and curses: "General, you should really cleanse yourself thoroughly--if you should die, you should leave a corpse which is not too filthy!" Other times, it is insults and mockeries: "You are unable to extricate yourself; you struggle desperately! Shouting for help! No one hears you, and no one heeds you, because, in your atom bombproof basement, you forgot to spend some money for a historical echo wall!" There are also threats and intimidations: "This bathtub will force you to wash your brain first, for otherwise, are you not afraid that it may leap up and throw the naked you down on the ground?" Who will believe that such descriptions filled with hatred and hostility are written with the hope that the object will correct his mistakes?

Criticism and self-criticism are one of our party's three important traditional styles and the best weapon to resist the corruption of all non-proletarian ideologies and preserve the purity of the party. We may and should criticize any party cadre who has made mistakes, be he a general or a party leader. The "Resolution" passed at the 6th Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central

Committee is the best example of criticizing and self-criticizing the mistakes of the party and its leaders. In regard to the mistakes of bureaucraticism and special privileges made by the party cadres, naturally we must not conceal or tolerate them, but must expose and sharply criticize them. It is also a task to be performed by literature. However, when criticizing mistakes belonging in the realm of contradictions within the people, we must adopt the attitude of rendering help, learning from past mistakes to avoid future ones, and curing the illness to save the patient. In regard to a cadre who has made the mistakes of bureaucraticism and special privileges, as long as he has not become a degenerate and his mistakes have not turned into contradictions between the enemy and ourselves, we should render him comradely help and make constructive criticisms. Obviously, "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" does not take the helpful attitude. As it confuses the line between the enemy and ourselves, what should have been well-meaning criticisms have turned into ridiculing and mocking, insulting and taunting, filled with bitter hatred and extreme hostility. Regarding an erring comrade as an enemy is absolutely not the proper attitude for an author with the correct standpoint. Comrade Mao Zedong pointed out that, when criticizing the defects and mistakes within the people, "we must truly take the standpoint of the people and speak with warmth and sincerity to protect and educate them. If we regard a comrade as an enemy, we will be taking the enemy's standpoint." This issue of the basic standpoint and attitude expounded by Comrade Mao Zedong remains an important criterion in assessing literary works today.

In criticizing the mistakes within the people, if the standpoints and attitudes are different, the results will naturally be different. Criticisms starting from the correct standpoint and attitude will not only educate the individual making mistakes, but also help the readers recognize the nature of the issue and the strength which will overcome the negative factor, thereby bringing closer the unity between the party and the masses, strengthening the unity of the party and enhancing its fighting power. Otherwise, it will create dissension and discord and produce factors unfavorable to stability and unity. If we take the incorrect standpoint as in "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" and treat the general who has been tainted with the bad habits of bureaucraticism and special privileges as a privileged feudal bureaucrat, exposing him ruthlessly, criticizing him callously, and even advocating "throwing down on the ground" party cadres of his kind, it will produce the adverse effect of sowing discord between the officers and men and alienating the relations between the party and the masses, and create the harmful result of doubting and negating the party through the exposure and censure of the general. A very small number of individuals in society with an ulterior motive utilizes the mistakes of the party and the unhealthy trends of a few cadres as the excuse to attack and negate the four basic principles. On this solemn issue, is it conceivable for the party's literary workers to fail to clarify the dividing line with them? Comrade Stalin once said that we must "always have a sense of propriety" when combating bureaucraticism. "We may and must criticize the mistakes of those people; we may and must 'renovate' them, but we must not vilify them at the risk of disintegrating and disarming the party." ("Complete Works of Stalin," Chinese edition, Vol 8, p 199). These words are profound and significant and should be conscientiously grasped by our comrades.

The author of "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" wrote some good poems on army life, winning the affirmation and encouragement of the officers and men. In recent years, under the influence of the bourgeois liberal tendency to cast off and negate the four basic principles, certain distressing changes have occurred in his thinking and feelings and in his poetry. He wrote certain poems of undesirable tendencies and made certain erroneous comments. He takes the statement that "poets all along are dissatisfied with reality" as the creed, but fails to realize that such view lacking in historical and scientific knowledge is purely the demagogical words of certain people. We hope that he will truly understand this point, conscientiously learn some Marxism, and "cleanse thoroughly" the mental dirt which has temporarily contaminated him, so that he will sing healthy and novel songs in the future.

Forewords Analyzed

Beijing JIEFANGJUN WENYI [PLA LITERATURE AND ART] in Chinese No 11, Nov 81
pp 99-100]

[Article by Ma Yunpeng [7456 0061 7720] and Wang Peifu [3769 0160 3769/1318]: "Do Not Mix the Spurious With the Genuine--Views on the Forewords of 'General, You Must Not Do It This Way' and Another Poem"]

[Text] Comrade Ye Wenfu's [5509 2429 4395] "General, You Must Not Do It This Way," upon its publication, attracted the attention of many readers, arousing their indignation with the shocking instances of special privileges enjoyed by a certain general revealed in the author's foreword. The author seemed to take pleasure in the "effect" of the foreword which created a furor. In the poem "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" published early this year, he also wrote a foreword of close to 200 words, again revealing to the readers a grave incident of special privileges enjoyed by a general. The forewords of both poems solemnly posed the issues and made a great show of being in earnest, looking like evidential documents of exposure. However, to those readers with some knowledge of the real situation, the two forewords actually fail to respect the living facts; on the contrary, by means of fabrication and invention, a spurious state of affairs is created to deceive the readers. For this reason, we feel that there are grave errors in the two forewords.

Let us first take a look at the forewords:

"It was reported that, after being reinstated to a leadership post, a high-level general, who had been ruthlessly persecuted by the 'gang of four,' actually issued an order to level a kindergarten in order to build his own residence equipped with all modern facilities, at a cost of several hundred thousand yuan of foreign exchange." (Excerpts from "General, You Must Not Do It This Way").

"It was rumored that, after ousting his competitor, a footsoldier of the 'gang of four' in the army, in a desperate struggle and supplanting him, a high-level general actually used an army construction company (supplemented with the appropriate machine unit) to spend more than a year to build a luxurious basement under his private residence. The design called for an all-weather

construction, with the capacity to withstand atom bombs and earthquakes of magnitude 9 or above. Just the bathtub in the basement bath alone cost close to 10,000 yuan!" (Excerpts from "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly").

According to the forewords, the wanton extravagance of the two generals reached such an extent that "even death as a punishment would be inadequate," but called for measures under party discipline and state law. However, to those who know the conditions, the concrete instances recounted in the forewords cannot withstand scrutiny. The cost of several hundred thousand yuan foreign exchange for a residence and that of 10,000 yuan for a bathtub were pure fabrications, made out of whole cloth. In the army, the use of 10,000 yuan foreign exchange requires the approval of state organs of the highest level. How could it be possible for a general to spend several hundred thousand yuan foreign exchange? Furthermore, why should foreign exchange be necessary to construct a building? The 10,000-yuan modern bathtub was also a groundless invention, far from reality. As for the specifications of the basement to be resistant to atom bombs and earthquakes, they were merely exaggerations for the sake of the shock effect, because all basements should be able to resist atom bombs and earthquakes. Using the term "all-weather" to describe the "design" of the basement was arbitrarily mixing together aviation and construction, two completely unrelated fields, and very ridiculous. In short, the concrete facts recounted in the two forewords were without basis and pure hearsay. The author himself was well aware of this point. When the relevant discipline investigation unit checked with him on the vile conduct of the general in "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" and prepared to take solemn measures, he actually denied that there was such a person and indicated that the general in the poem was a sort of "artistic imagination." In his article "Whom Do I Write About" on the writing of "General, You Must Not Do It This Way," he openly admitted that the general in the poem was a kind of "artistic condensation." Obviously, the generals and the concrete facts of their special privileges which the forewords wished to expose were the author's "imagination" and "condensation," not true facts.

Naturally, literary creation needs artistic imagination, and also concentration, epitomizing and typification according to its laws. However, even artistic imagination and epitomizing must also respect the living truth, instead of being far removed from it. Furthermore, the way the two forewords were written did not belong in the realm of literary creation. They were records of certain living instances which impressed the author and made him burst forth in his poetic feelings and express himself in lyric, the bases for his poetic descriptions and artistic images, and the explanations of his creative motives. In the forewords, artistic imagination and artistic epitomizing are out of the question. Since the technique of news reporting was used, the principle of truth and accuracy must be observed, instead of imagination and exaggeration, groundlessly creating sensational incidents like the large-letter posters during the 10-year civil strife. Such things belonging in the realm of common knowledge can be understood by the readers in general, and probably the author is not entirely ignorant of them. However, in these two forewords, the author distorted and fabricated concrete facts, making spurious and untruthful things vivid and lifelike, as if they actually happened. Such practice of mixing the

spurious with the genuine and hoodwinking the readers indicates the author's frivolity.

One may and should criticize the bureaucraticism and special privileges of certain cadres, including the high-level ones, because such unhealthy trends indeed damage the party style and block the four modernizations. However, exposing and criticizing bureaucraticism and special privileges are an extremely solemn task, and one must uphold the principle of seeking the truth from the facts and take the attitude of helping those criticized. In recent years, one constantly comes across news reports of exposures and criticisms of bureaucraticism and special privileges of certain cadres, including a small number of high-level cadres, but such reports do not exaggerate or distort the facts, and even less do they fabricate facts out of whole cloth. It is beneficial to both those criticized and the masses. Yet the author of the two forewords took a contrary attitude and, in criticizing the special privileges of our army's high-level cadres, an act with a tremendous political impact, the author actually fabricated facts and used them as accusations of the generals. Besides misleading the public, it would produce a detrimental social effect. After the publication of "General, You Must Not Do It This Way," many readers who were ignorant of the truth believed the distortions and fabrications to be true and felt indignant and dissatisfied with our army's high-level cadres because of the fabricated special privileges of the general, detrimental to the relations between the officers and the men and between the army and the civilians and to stability and unity. The foreword to "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" produced an even worse effect. Even though the author declared time and again that he was telling the "truth" and describing the "true state of affairs" in the two poems, one can clearly see the inconsistencies between his words and his works in the forewords and his articles and statements. At times he indicated that the generals described by him were a sort of "artistic imagination" and at times he asserted that the instances in the forewords were completely truthful and reliable, including the figure for the value of the general's bathtub. Such contradictions indicate that he deliberately concealed the lack of truthfulness of the forewords. Following the technique of news reporting and using such phrases as "it was reported" and "it was rumored" for his forewords, the author's purpose was to turn the make-believe into the truth, in order to throw the "whistling bayonet" at the imaginary target and accuse the generals and the party cadres of the various levels as the bureaucratic privileged class. Therefore, the errors of the two forewords are not merely an issue of violating the principle of truthfulness and accuracy.

Naturally, the errors of "General, You Must Not Do It This Way" and "General, Cleanse Yourself Thoroughly" are not limited to the forewords. Serious errors exist in the poems themselves, especially the first one, and call for special criticisms. Nevertheless, the forewords have indeed created a detrimental influence among the readers. In their social effect, mixing the spurious with the genuine and deliberately smearing our generals as found in the forewords can only hurt the image of our army and block the unity between the army and the people. We find that such writing is most undesirable.

6080

CSO: 4005/368

END

END OF

FICHE

DATE FILMED

Jan 28, 1982